



3 1761 04230 2794

col. Aug. 13/17
to New-Orleans.

Selections from the
Old English Bede

Published by the University of Manchester at
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS (H. M. McKECHNIE, Secretary)
12, Lime Grove, Oxford Road, Manchester.

LONGMANS, GREEN & Co.

London : 39, Paternoster Row

New York : 443-449, Fourth Avenue and Thirtieth Street

Chicago : Prairie Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street.

Bombay : Hornby Road

Calcutta : 6, Old Court House Street

Madras : 167, Mount Road

SELECTIONS FROM THE
OLD ENGLISH BEDE

WITH TEXT AND VOCABULARY ON AN EARLY
WEST SAXON BASIS, AND A SKELETON OUTLINE
OF OLD ENGLISH ACCIDENCE

BY

W. J. SEDGEFIELD, LITT.D.,

Professor of English Language in the University

MANCHESTER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONGMANS, GREEN & CO.
London, New York, Bombay, etc.
1917

143755
3/10/17

PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

No. CX.

PE

137

B43

PREFATORY NOTE.

The study of Old English has hitherto been rendered unnecessarily confusing and difficult for beginners by the fact that whereas the early West Saxon dialect of King Alfred has been adopted as the standard for grammars, vocabularies and dictionaries, the actual texts employed in teaching have usually been printed practically as they occur in the MSS., representing no one dialect in a pure form. Thus the student has from the beginning had to reconcile the conflict of practice with precept.

In the present selections the student is spared this conflict, and will find many examples of what he has learned in his grammar. He will also, it is hoped, find the selections interesting in themselves.

The normalising on a West Saxon basis has not been carried out quite rigidly. A reference to Sweet's *Students' Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon* will show that in a very large number of instances there may occur two (or even three) Early West Saxon forms of the same word, and in these selections the student will find occasional exemplifications of this absence of complete uniformity. The brief summary of O. E. accentuation will enable the book to be used by itself as a means of learning Old English. It should be borne in mind that the O. E. version of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* shows the influence of the Latin, not only in its vocabulary but also occasionally in its syntax.

Except for a few omissions the text has been very little tampered with.

W. J. SEDGEFIELD.

THE UNIVERSITY,
MANCHESTER,

30th January, 1917.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Early British History - - - - -	I
Anecdotes - - - - -	37
Vocabulary - - - - -	71
Skeleton Outline of O.E. Accidence - - -	94

PE
137
B43

lessee
pouder

Selections from the O.E. Bede.

I. EARLY BRITISH HISTORY.

Bede's Preface.

Ic, Bēda, Crīstes þēow and mæsseprēost, sende grētan þone lēofestan cyning Ceolwulf. And ic þē sende þæt spell þæt ic nīwan āwrāt be Angelþēode and Seaxum, þē selfum tō rāedanne and on æmettan tō smēageanne, and ēac on mā stōwa tō wītanne and tō lāranne. And ic getrēowie on þīne geornfulness, forþon þū eart swīðe giemende and smēagende ealdra manna cwidas and dāda and ealra swīðost þāra mærra wera ūre þēode. Forþon þis gewrit oððe hit gōd sagaþ be gōdum mannum, and sē þe hit gehiereþ, hē onhiereþ þæm, oððe hit yfel sagaþ be yfelum mannum, and sē þe hit gehiereþ, hē fliehþ þæt and onscunaþ. Forþon hit is gōd gōdne tō herianne and yfelne tō lēanne, þæt sē geþēo se þe hit gehiere. Gif se oðer nolde, hū wierþ hē elles gelæred? For þīnre þearfe and for þīnre þēode ic þis āwrāt; forþon þē God tō cyninge gecēas, þē gedafenþ þīne þēode tō lāranne. And þæt þy lās twēoge hwæðer þis sōþ sīe, ic cýðe hwanon mē þās spell cōmon.

Ærest mē wæs fultumiend and lārēow se ārwierða abbud Albīnus, sē wæs wīde gefaren and gelæred, and wæs betst gelæred on Angelcynne. Swīðost hē mē sægde of þeodores gemynde, sē wæs biscop on Cantwara byrig, and Adrianus abbud, forþon hē swīðost wæs mid him gelæred. Eall þæt hē on Cantwara mægðe and ēac on þæm þeodlandum þe þær tō geþiedde wæron, eall þæt hē oððe on gewritum oððe on ealdra manna segenum ongeat oððe fram leornungnihtum þæs ēadgan pāpan Sancte Gregories, þā hē mē ealle þā þe gemyndwierðe wæron, þurh Nophelm þone æfestan mæsseprēost on

Lundenbyrig oððe hine tō mē sende, oððe on stafum āwrāt and mē sende. Fram fruman þissa bōca oþ þā tid þe Angelcynn Crīstes gelēafan onfēng, of ealdra manna segenum oþ þās andweardan tid, swiðost wē geleornedon þæt wē hēr wriþaþ of leornungcnihtum þæs ēadgan pāpan Sancte Gregories; under hwelcum cyninge þæt þonne geworden wæs, þurh Albīnus myndgung þæs abbudes and þurh Nophelmes ærendu and gesegene. Swiðe fela hīe mē sægdon fram gehwelcum biscopum and hwelcum cyninga tidum Eastseaxe and Westseaxe and Eastengle and Norðanhymbre þære giefē onfēngon Crīstes gelēafan. Þurh Albīnus swiðost ic geþristlæhte þæt ic dorste þis weorc onginnan, and ēac mid Danieles myndgunge þæs ārwierðan Westseaxna biscopes, sē nū giēt libbende is. Fela mē hē sægde ymb Sūþseaxe and ymb Westseaxe, and ēac ymb Wiht þæt iegland swiðost hē mē sende on gewritum. And þurh Ceaddē þone ārwierðan Miercna biscop and Ceaddan ymb Miercna þēode and Eastseaxna, and ymb þāra biscopa lif and forþfore wē geāscedon fram þæm brōðrum þæs mynstres, þe hīe self āstemnedon, þe Læstinga ēa is nemned. Þā þing þe on Eastenglum gewordenē wæron, sume wē þā of ealdra manna gewritum oððe segene mētton, sume wē mid Isses gesegene þæs ārwierðan abbudes geleornedon. And þæt on Lindesse geworden wæs ymb Crīstes gelēafan, þurh gesegene þæs ārwierðan biscopes Cynebeorhtes and þurh his ærendgewritu and oðerra libbendra swiðe getriewra wē geleornedon. Ēac þæt wē on Norðanhymburum geāscedon ymb Crīstes gelēafan oþ þisne andweardan dæg, nalæs mid ānes mannes geþeahte ac mid gesegene manigra gelēaffulra witena, þā þe þā þing wiston and gemundon, and siððan þæt ic self ongeat, ne lēt ic þæt unwriten. Þæt ic be þæm hālgan fæder Cūþbeorhte wrāt oððe on þisse bēc oððe on oðerre, þā dāda his lifes, sume ic ærest nām of þæm gewritum þe ic āwriten gemētte mid þæm brōðrum þære ciricean æt Lindesfarena iē, sumu, þā þe ic self ongietan meahste þurh swiðe getriewra manna gesegene, ic tōiecte. And þone leornere ic nū ēaðmōdlice bidde and

healsie, gif hē hwæt ymb þis on oðre wisan gemēte oððe gehiere, þæt hē mē þæt ne ætwite.

Britain and its Early History.

Breten is gārsecges iegland þæt wæs geō gēara Albion hāten; is geseted betweoh norþdæle and westdæle, Germanie and Gallie and Hispanie þæm mæstum dælum Europe micle fæce ongēan. Þæt is norþ eahta hund mīla lang, and tū hund mīla brād. Hit hafaf fram sūþdæle þā mægðe ongēan þe man hāteþ Gallia Belgica. Hit is welig þis iegland on wæstmum and on trēowum missenlicra cynna; and hit is gescrepe on læswe scēapa and nēata; and on sumum stōwum wīngeardas grōwaf. Swelce ēac þeos eorðe is berende missenlicra fugla and sēwihta, and hēr bēoþ oft fangene sēolas and hranas and mereswīn; and hēr bēoþ oft numene missenlicra cynna weolocscielle and muscle, and on þæm bēoð oft gemette þā betstan meregrēotan ælces hīwes. And hēr bēoþ swiðe genyhtsume weocas, of þæm biþ geworht se weolocreāda telg, þone ne mæg sunne blæcean ne ne regn wierdan; ac swā hē biþ ieldra, swā hē fægerra biþ. Hit hafaf ēac, þis land, sealtsēaðas; and hit hafaf hāt wæter and hāt baðu ælcra ieldo and hāde þurh tōdælde stōwa gescrepe. Swelce hit is ēac berende on wecga ōrum āres and isernes, lēades and seolfres. Hēr biþ ēac gemeted gagates: se stān biþ blæc gimm; gif man hine on fȳr dēþ, þonne flēoþ þær nædran onweg. Wæs þis iegland ēac geō geweorðod mid þæm æðlestum ceastrum, ānes wana þrittigum, þā þe wæron mid weallum and torrum and geatum and þæm trumestum locum getimbrede, būtan manigum oðrum læssum ceastrum. And forþon þe þis iegland under þæm selfan norþdæle middangeardes niest ligeþ, and leohte niht on sumera hafaf,—swā þæt oft on middre nihte geflit cymeþ þæm behealdendum, hwæðer hit si þe æfenglōmung þe on morgen dagung—is on þon sweetol þæt þis iegland hafaf micle lengran dagas on sumera, and swā ēac niht on wintra, þonne þā sūþdælas middangeardes.

On fruman ærest wæron þisses ieglandes bigengan Brettas āne, fram þām hit naman onfēng. Is þæt sægd, þæt hīe cōmon fram Armoricano þære mægðe on Bretene, and þā sūþdælas þisses ieglandes him gesæton and geāgnedon. Þā gelamp æfter þon þætte Peohta þēod cōm of Scyððia lande on scipum and þā ymbærndon eall Bretene gemæru, þæt hīe cōmon on Scotland ūp, and þær gemētton Scotta þēode, and him bædon setles and eardungstōwe on hiera lande betweoh him. Andswaredon Scottas þæt hiera land ne wære tō þæs micel þæt hīe meahen twā þēoda gehabban. Ac cwædon: 'We magon ēow sellan hālwende geþeahte, hwæt gē dōn magon. Wē witon heonon nauht feorr oðer iegland ēastrihte, þæt wē magon oft lēohtum dagum gesēon. Gif gē þæt sēcean willaþ, þonne magon gē þær eardungstōwe habban; oððe gif hwelc ēow wiþstandeþ, þonne gefultumiað wē ēow. Þā fērdon Peohtas on Bretene and ongunnon eardian þā norþdælas þisses ieglandes; and Brettas, swā wē ær cwædon, þā sūþdælas. Mid þy Peohtas wif næfdon, bædon him fram Scottum. Þā gefaferdon hīe þære ārædnese, and him wif sealdon, þæt þær sēo wīse on twēon cume, þæt hīe þonne mā of þām wīfcynne him cyning curen þonne of þām wæpnedcynne þæt gīet tōdæg is mid Peohtum healden.

Þā, forþgangenre tīde, æfter Brettum and Peohtum, þridde cynn Scotta Bretene onfēng on Peohta dæle, þā wæron cumene of Hibernia Scotta ieglande mid hiera heretogan, Rēada hātte. Hie hwīlum mid frēondscipe hwīlum mid gefeohte him selfum betweoh hīe setl and eardungstōwe geāgnedon, þā hīe nū gīet habbaþ. Þæt cynn nū tōdæg Dalrēadingas sind hātene.

Hibernia Scotta iegland ge on brædo his stealles ge on hālwendnesse ge on smyltnesse lyfta is betere micle þonne Bretene land, swā þæt þær seldan snāw leng ligeþ þonne þrie dagas. And þær nānig mann for wintres ciele on sumera hīeg ne māweþ, ne scipene his nēatum ne timbreþ Ne þær man ænigne snicendne wurm ne ættrenne gesiehþ; ne þær ænig nædre libban ne mæg. Forþon of Bretene nædran on scipum lædde wæron; sōna swā hīe

þæs landes lyft gestuncon, swā swulton hīe. Ealle þā þing þe þanon cumað, wiþ ælcum āttre magon. Þæt tō tǣcne is, þæt sume menn gesāwon, þā þe wæron fram nǣdran geslægene, þæt man scōf þāra bōca lēaf þe of Hibernia cōmon, and þā scafpan dyde on wæter and sealde drincan þæm mannum; and sōna wæs þæt āttor ofernumen, and hīe wæron gehælde. Is þæt iegland welig on meolcum and on hunige; and wīngeardas weaxað on sumum stōwum. And hit is fiscwielle and fugolwielle, and mære on huntunga heorta and rāna. Þis is āgendlice Scotta ēðel; heonon cōm sēo þridde þeod Scotta, swā wē ær cwædon ēac be Brettum and Peohtum on Bretene.

Britain under the Romans.

Wæs Bretene iegland Rōmanum uncūþ, oþþæt Gaius se cāsere, oððre naman Iulius, hit mid fierde gesōhte and geēode siextigum wintra ær Crīstes cyme. Þā æfter þon Claudius se cāsere, sē wæs fēowerða fram Augusto, eft fierde gelædde on Bretene and þær būtan hefigum gefeohte and blōdgyte micelne dæl þæs landes on anweald onfēng. Swelce hē ēac Orcadas þā iegland, þā wæron ūt on gārsecge būtan Bretene, tō Rōmwarā rīce geþiedde, and þy siextan mōnðe þe hē hider cōm hē eft tō Rōme hwearf. Þeos fierd wæs getogen þy fēowerðan gēare his rīces, þæt gēar wæs fram Crīstes hidercyme þæt siexte ēac fēowertigum. Fram þæm ilcan cāsere Claudie was sended Uespasianus on Bretene, sē æfter Nerone rīcsode. Sē geēode Wiht þæt iegland and Rōmana anwealde underþiedde. Þæt is þrittiges mīla lang ēast and west, and twelf mīla brād sūþ and norþ. Þā fēng Neron tō rīce æfter Claudie þæm cāsere. Sē nauht fremlices ongann on þære cynewisan, ac betweoh oðerra unrīm yfla Rōmwarā rīces, þæt hē Bretene rīce forlēt.

The Romans leave Britain.

Þā wæs ymb fēower hund wintra and seofone æfter Dryhtnes menniscnesse; fēng tō rīce Honorius se cāsere,

sē wæs fēowerða ēac fēowertigum fram Augusto þām cāsere, twæm gēarum ær Rōmaburg ābrocen and forhergod wæs. Sēo hergung wæs þurh Alaricum Gotena cyning geworden. Wæs Rōmaburg ābrocen fram Gotum ymb þūsēnd wintra and hundtēontig and fēower and siextig þæs þe hēo geworht wæs. Of þære tīde Rōmane blunnon rīcsian on Bretene. Hæfdon hīe Bretene rīce fēower hund wintra and þæs fīftan hundseofontig, þæs þe Gaius, oðre naman Iulius, se cāsere þæt ilce iēgland gesōhte. And ceastre and torras and stræta and brycge on hiera rīce geworhte wæron, þā wē tōdæg scēawian magon. Eardedon Brettas binnan þām dīce tō sūþdæle þe wē gemyndgedon þæt Seuerus se cāsere hēt þwēores ofer þæt iēgland gedīcian.

Þā ongunnon twā þēoda, Peohtas norðan and Scottas westan, hīe onwinnan and hiera æhta niman and hergian; and hīe fela gēara iermdon and hīendon. Þā on þære unstillnesse onsendon hīe ærendwrecan tō Rōme mid gewritum and wēpendre bēne: him fultumes bādon and him gehēton ēaðmōde hīernesse and singale underþēodnesse, gif hīe him gefultumeden þæt hīe meahten hiera fiend oferwinnan. Þā onsendon hīe him micelne here tō fultume. And sōna þæs þe hīe on þis iēgland cōmon, þā campedon hīe wiþ hiera fēondum and him micel wæl ongeslōgon, and of hiera gemārum ādrifon and aflīemdon, and lārdon þæt hīe fæsten worhten him tō gebeorge wiþ hiera fēondum; and swā mid micle sige hām fōron.

Þā þæt þā ongēaton þā ærran gewinnan þæt se Rōmanisca here wæs onweg gewiten, þā cōmon hīe sōna mid sciphere on hiera landgemāru and slōgon eall and cwealdon þe hīe gemētton; and swā swā rīpe ierþ fortreddon and fornāmon, and hīe mid ealle foriermdon. And hīe þā eft sendon ærendwrecan tō Rōme and wēpendre stefne him fultumes bādon, þæt þæt earme ēðel mid ealle ne fordilgod ne wære, ne se nama þære Rōmaniscan þēode fram fremdra þēoda ungeþwærnesse fornumen and fordilgod bēon scolde. Þā wæs eft here hider sended, sē wæs cumende on ungewēnedre tīde on

hærfeste. And hie sōna wiþ hiera fēondum gefuhton, and sige hæfdon, and ealle þā þe þone dēaþ beswician meahton ofer þone sǣ norþ āfliemdon, þā þe ær ælce gēare ofer þone sǣ hlōðedon and hergedon. Þā gesægdon Rōmane on ān Brettum þæt hie nō mā ne meahton for hiera gescieldnesse swā gewinnfullicum fierdum swencte bēon. Ac hie manedon and lǣrdon þæt hie him wǣpnu worhten and mōdes strengþu nāmen þæt hie campeden and wiþstōden hiera fēondum. And hie him þā ēac tō rāde and tō frōfre fundon þæt hie gemānelice fæsten geworhten him tō gescieldnesse, stānenne weall rihtre stige fram ēastsǣ tō westsǣ, þær Seuerus se cāsere geō hēt dīcian and eorþweall gewyrcean. Þone man nū tōdæg scēawian mæg eahta fōta brādne and twelf fōta hēanne. Swelce ēac on þæs sǣs waroðe tō sūþdǣle, þanon þe hie sciphere on becōm, torras timbredon tō gebeorge þæs sǣs. Þā sōna þæs þe þis fæstenn geworht wæs, þā sealdon hie him bisne manige hū hie him wǣpen wyrcean scoldon, and hiera fēondum wiþstandan. And hie þā grētton and him cýðdon þæt hie nǣfre mā hie sēcean woldon; and hie sigefæste ofer sǣ fērdon. Þā þæt þā Peohtas and Scottas geāscedon, þæt hie hām gewitene wǣron, and ēac þæt hie hider nō eft mā hie sēcean ne woldon, þā wǣron hie þý bealdran gewordene, and sōna ealne norþdæl þisses ieglandes oþ þone weall genāmon and gesetton. Wiþ þissum stōd on þām fæstenne ufanwardum se earga fēða Bretta and þær forhtiendre heortan wunode dāges and nihtes. Þa sōhton hiera gewinnan him searwas and worhton him hōcas, and mid þām tugon hie earmlice ādūh of þām wealle. And hie wǣron sōna dēade swā hie eorðan gesōhton. Hie þā forlēton þone weall and hiera burg, and flugon onweg; and hiera gewinnan hie ehton and slōgon and on wæl fieldon. Wæs þis gefeoht wælgrimre and strengre eallum þām ærgedōnum. Forþon swā swā scēap fram wulfum and wildrum bēoþ fornumene, swā þā earman ceasterwaran tōslitene and fornumene wǣron fram hiera fēondum, and hiera æhtum benāemde and tō hungre gesette.

The Coming of the Angles and Saxons.

Swelce ēac þissum tīdum cōm micel hungor on Constantinopolim Crēca ealdorburg; and sōna wōl wæs æfterfolgiende. Ge ēac manige weallas mid seofon and fiftigum torrum gehruron and gefēollon, and swelce ēac maniga oðra ceastra tōhrorene wæron. And se hungor and se wōlberenda stenc þære lyfte manigu þūsendu manna and nēata fordilgode and fornām. Cōm se foresprecena hungor ēac swelce hider on Brettas and hīe tō þon swīðe swencte þæt hiera manige hiera fēondum on hand ēodon; and gīet mā wæs þe þæt dōn ne woldon; ac, þā him ælc mennisc fultum blann, þæt hīe mā on godcundne fultum getrēowedon. And þā ongunnon ærest wiþ hiera fiend feohtan, þā þe manige gēar ær hīe onhergedon and hlōðedon. And hīe him þā micel wæl ongeslōgon, and hīe hām bedrifon, and sige āhton. Æfter þissum cōm gōd gēar and swā ēac miclu genyhtsumnes wæstma on Bretene land, swā nānig æfterieldo siððan gemunan mæg. Mid þy þā ongann firenlust weaxan; and sōna wōl ealra manna samod gehradode, þæt wæs wæhrēownes and sōþfæstnesse fēoung, and sēo lufu lyges and lēasunga. And nalæs þæt ān þæt þās þing dydon weoruldmenn ac ēac swelce þæt Dryhtnes ēowde and his hierde. And hīe druncennesse and oferhygdu and gecīde and geflite and æfeste and oðrum mānum þisses gemetes wæron hiera swēoran underþiedende, onweg āworpenum Crīstes geoce þām lēohtan and þām swētan. Betweoh þās þing þā cōm semninga micel wōl and grimm ofer þā gehwierfdan mōdes menn. And sē on hrædnesse swā micle menigeo hiera fornām and gefielde þætte þā cwican nō genyhtsumedon þæt hīe þā dēadan bebyrigdon. Ac hwæðre þā þe libbende wæron for þām ege þæs dēaðes nauht þon sēl woldon, ne fram hiera sāwle dēaðe ācīegde bēon ne meahton. Forþon nalæs æfter miclum fæce grimmre wræc þære firenfullan þēode þæs grimman mānes wæs æfterfolgiende. Þā gesamnedon hīe gemōt and þeahtedon and ræddon hwæt him to dōnne wære,

hwær him wære fultum to sēcanne tō gewearnianne and tō wiþscūfanne swā rēðre hergunga and swā gelōmlicre þāra norþþēoda. And þā gelicode him eallum mid hiera cyninge, Wyrhtgeorn wæs hāten, þæt hīe Seaxna þēode ofer þāem sǣlicum dǣlum him on fultum gecieġden and gelaðoden. Þæt cūþ is þæt þæt mid Dryhtnes meakte gestihtod wæs, þæt yfel wræc cōme ofer þā wiþcorenan, swā on þāem ende þāra wīsenas sweetollice ætiewed is.

Þā wæs ymb fēower hund wintra and nigon and fēowertig fram ūres Dryhtnes menniscnesse, þæt Martianus cāsere rīce onfēng and seofon gēar hæfde. Sē wæs siexta ēac fēowertigum fram Augusto þāem cāsere. Þā Angel þēod and Seaxna wæs gelaðod fram þāem foresprecenan cyninge, and on Bretene cōm on þrīm miclum scipum; and on ēastdǣle þisses iēglandes eardungstōwe onfēng þurh þæs ilcan cyninges bebod, þe hīe hider gelaðode, þæt hīe scolden for hiera ēðle campian and feohtan. And hīe sōna campedon wiþ hiera gewinnum, þe hīe oft ær norðan onhergedon; and Seaxe þā sige geslōgon. Þā sendon hīe hām ærendwrecan and hēton secgan þisses landes wæstmbeærnesse, and Bretta iergþo. And hīe þā sōna hider sendon mǣran sciphere strengra wigena; and wæs unoferswiðendlic werod, þā hīe tōgædere geþiedde wæron. And him Brettas sealdon and gēafon eardungstōwe betweoh him þæt hīe for sibbe and hǣlo hiera ēðles campoden and wunnen wiþ hiera fēondum, and him andleafne and āre forgēafon for hiera gewinne. Cōmon hīe of þrīm folcum þāem strengestum Germanie, þæt is of Seaxum and of Angle and of Gēatum.

Of Gēata fruman sindon Cantware, and Wihtsǣtan; þæt is sēo þēod þe Wiht þæt iēgland oneardaþ. Of Seaxum, þæt is of þāem lande þe man hāteð Ealdseaxe, cōmon Eastseaxe and Sūþseaxe and Westseaxe. And of Angle cōmon Eastengle and Middelengle and Mierce and eall Norþhymbra cynn; is þæt land þe Angulus is nemned, betweoh Gēatum and Seaxum;—is sǣgd of þære tīde þe hīe þanon gewiton oþ tōdæg, þæt hit wēste wunie. Wæron þā ærest hiera lāttēowas and heretogan twegen gebrōðru Hengest and Horsa. Hīe

wæron Wihtgisles suna, þæs fæder wæs Witta hāten, þæs fæder wæs Wihta hāten and þæs Wihtan fæder wæs Wōden nemned, of þæs strīende manigra mægþa cuningcynn fruman lādde. Ne wæs þā ieldung tō þon þæt hīe hēapmælum cōmon mārān werode of þām þēodum þe wē ær gemyndgedon. And þæt folc, þe hider cōm, ongann weaxan and miclian tō þon swiðe þæt hīe wæron on miclum ege þām selfum landbīgengum þe hīe ær hider laðedon and ciegdon.

Æfter þissum hīe þā geweredon tō sumre tīde wiþ Peohtum, þā hīe ær þurh gefeoht feorr ādrifon. And þā wæron Seaxe sēcende intingan and tōwyrde hiera gedāles wiþ Brettas. Cȳðdon him openlice and sægdon, būton hīe him mārān andleafne sealden, þæt hīe woldon him selfe niman and hergian, þær hīe hit findan meahten. And sōna þā bēotunge dædum gefylton; bærndon and hergedon and slōgon fram ēastsæ oþ westsæ; and him nænig wiþstōd. Ne wæs ungelic wræc þām þe geō Chaldeas bærndon Hierusaleme weallas and þā cynelican getimbru mid fȳre fornāmon for þæs Godes folces synnum. Swā þonne hēr fram þære arlēasan þēode, hwæðre rihte Godes dōme, nēah ceastra gehwelce and land forhergode wæron. Hruiron and fēollon cynelicu getimbru and ānlīepigu; and gehwær sācerdas and mæsseprēostas betweoh wēofedum wæron slægene and cwielmde; biscopas mid folcūm būton ænigre āre scēawunga ætgædere mid īserne and liege fornumene wæron. And ne wæs ænig se þe bebyrignesse sealde þām þe swā hrēowlīce ācwealde wæron. And manige þære earman lāfe on wēstennum fangene wæron and hēapmælum sticcode. Sume for hungre hiera fēondum on hand ēodon and ēcne þēowdōm gehēton, wiþ þon þe him man andleafne forgēafe; sume ofer sǣ sārgiende gewiton; sume forhtiende on ēðle gebidon, and þearfiende lif on wuda and on wēstennum and on hēaum cliofum sorgiende mōde simle dydon.

And þā æfter þon þe se here wæs hām hweorfende and hīe hæfdon ūtāmærede þā bīgengan þisses ieglandes, þā ongunnon hīe styccemælum mōd and mægen manian;

and forþ ēodon of þām dīeglum stōwum, þe hīe ær in behyðde wæron, and ealra ānmōdre geþafunga heofon-
 rīces fultumes him wæron biddende, þæt hīe oþ forwyrd
 æghwær fordilgode ne wæren. Wæs on þā tid hiera
 heretoga and lāttēow Ambrosius hāten, oðre naman
 Aurelianus. Wæs gōd mann and gemetfæst, Rōmanisces
 cynnes mann. On þisses mannes tid mōd and mægen
 Brettas onfēngon; and hē hīe tō gefeohte forþ geciege
 and him sige gehēt; and hīe ēac on þām gefeohte þurh
 Godes fultum sige onfēngon. And þā of þære tide
 hwilum Brettas, hwilum eft Seaxe sige geslōgon oþ þæt
 gēar ymbsetes þære Beadonescan dūne, þā hīe micel wæl
 on Angelcynne geslōgon, ymb fēower and fēowertig
 wintra Angelcynnes cymes on Bretene.

The Coming of St. Augustine to Britain.

þā wæs æfter forþiernendre tide ymb fif hund wintra
 and tū and hundnigontig wintra fram Crīstes hidercyme;
 Mauricius cāsere fēng tō rīce and þæt hæfde ān and
 twentig wintra. Sē wæs fēowerða ēac fiftigum fram
 Augusto. Þæs cāseres rīces þy tēoðan gēare Gregorius
 se hālga wer, sē wæs on lāre and on dæde se hīehsta, fēng
 tō biscophāde þære Rōmaniscan ciricean and þæs
 apostolican setles, and þæt hēold and reahte þrēotienu
 gēar and siex mōnaþ and tien dagas. Sē wæs mid
 godcundre onbryrdnesse manod þy fēowertigeðan gēare
 þæs ilcan cāseres, ymb fiftig wintra and hundtēontig
 Angelcynnes hidercymes on Bretene, þæt hē sende
 Augustinum and oðre manige munecas mid hine
 Dryhten ondrædende bodian Godes word Angelþeode.
 þā hīersumedon hīe þæs bīscopes bebodum tō þām
 gemyndgedan weorce, and fēran ongunnon and sumne
 dæl þæs weges gefaren hæfdon. þā ongunnon hīe
 forhtian and ondrædan him þone sīþfæt, and þohton þæt
 him wīslīcre and gehæledre wære þæt hīe mā hām
 cīerden, þonne hīe þā elreordan þeode and þā rēðan and
 þā ungelēafsuman, þāra þe hīe furðum gereorde ne cūðon,
 gesēcean scolden. And þis gemānelīce him tō rāde

curon. And þā sōna sendon Augustinum tō þǣm pāpan, þone þe hē him tō biscope gecoren hæfde, gif hiera lār onfangen wære, þæt hē scolde ēaðmōdlice for hīe þingian, þæt hīe ne þorfien on swā frēcne sīpfæt and on swā gewinnfulne and on swā uncūde elþeodignesse faran. Þā sende Sanctus Gregorius ærendgewrit him tō, and hīe trymede and lārde on þǣm gewrite þæt hīe ēaðmodiglice fērden on þæt weorc þæs Godes wordes and getrēowden on Godes fultum; and þæt hīe ne fyrhten þæt gewinn þæs sīpfætēs ne wiergcwedolra manna tungan ne brēgden; ac þæt hīe mid ealre geornfulnesse and mid Godes lufe þā gōd gefremeden þe hīe þurh Godes fultum dōn ongunnon; and þæt hīe wisten þæt þæt micle gewinn māre wuldor ēces edlēanes æfterfyligde. And hē ælmihtigne God bād þæt hē hīe mid his gife gescielde; and þæt hē him selfum forgēafe þæt hē mōste þone wæstm hiera gewinnes on heofena rīces wuldre gesēon, for þon hē gearu wære on þǣm ilcan gewinne mid him bēon, gif him lēafnes seald wære. Þā wæs gestrangod Augustinus mid trymnesse þæs ēadgan fæder Gregorius mid þǣm Crīstes þēowum, þā þe mid him wāron; and hwearf eft on þæt weorc Godes word tō lēranne and cōm on Bretene.

Conversion of the Angles and Saxons.

Þā wæs on þā tid Æðelbeorht cyning on Centrīce, and hē hæfde rīce oþ gemāru Humbre strēames, sē tōscādeþ sūþfolc Angelþeode and norþfolc. Þonne is on ēastweardre Cent micel iēgland Tenet, þæt is siex hund hīda micel æfter Angelcynnes eahte. Þæt iēgland tōscādeþ Wantsumu strēam fram þǣm tōgeþieddan lande. Sē is þrēora furlanga brād; and on twām stōwum is oferfērnēs, and æghwæðer ende liþ on sǣ. On þissum iēglande cōm ūp se Godes þēow Augustinus and his gefēran; wæs hē fēowertiga sum. Nāmon hīe ēac swelce him wealhstodas of Franclande mid, swā him Sanctus Gregorius bebēad. And þā sende tō Æðelbeorhte ærendwrecan and onbēad þæt hē of Rōme cōme and þæt

betste ærende lædde; and sē þe him hiersum bēon wolde, būton twēon hē gehēt ēcne gefēan on heofenum and tōward rice būton ende mid þone sōðan God and þone libbendan. Þā hē þā se cyning þās word gehierde, þā hēt hē hīe bīdan on þæm ieglande þe hīe ūp cōmon; and him þider hiera þearfe forgēafon, oþ þæt hē gesāwe hwæt hē him dōn wolde. Swelce ēac ær þæm becōm hlīsa tō him þære crīstnan æfæstnesse, for þon hē crīsten wīf hæfde, him gegiefen of Francna cyningcynne, Beorhte wæs hāten. Þæt wīf hē onfēng fram hiere ieldrum þære ārædnesse þæt hēo his lēafnesse hæfde þæt hēo þone þēaw þæs crīstnan gelēafan and hiere æfæstnesse ungewemmedne healdan mōste mid þy bīscop, þone þe hīe hiere tō fultume þæs gelēafan sealdon, þæs nama wæs Lēodheard.

Þā wæs æfter manigum dagum þæt se cyning cōm tō þæm ieglande, and hēt him ūte setl gewyrcean; and hēt Augustinum mid his gefērum þider tō his spræce cuman. Wearnode hē him þy lās hīe on hwelc hūs tō him inēoden; brēac ealdre hālsunga, gif hīe hwelcne drycraeft hæfden þæt hīe hine oferswiðan and beswīcan scolden. Ac hīe nalæs mid dēofolcraefte ac mid godcunde mægene geweligode cōmon; bāron Crīstes rōde tācn, seolfren Crīstes mæl, mid him and anlicnesse Dryhtnes Hælendes on brede āfægde and āwritene, and wāron hāligra naman rīmende and gebedu singende; samod for hiera selfra ēcre hālo and þāra þe hīe tō cōmon tō Dryhtne þingedon. Þā hēt se cyning hīe sittan, and hīe swā dydon; and hīe sōna him līfes word ætgædere mid eallum his gefērum þe þær æt wāron, bodedon and lærdon. Þā andswarode se cyning and þus cwæþ: 'Fæger word þis sindon and gehāt þe gē brōhton and ūs secgaþ. Ac forþon hīe nīwe sindon and uncūðe, ne magon wē nū gēn þæt þasian þæt wē forlæten þā wīsan þe wē langre tīde mid ealle Angelþeode hēoldon. Ac for þon þe gē hider feorran elþeodige cōmon and, þæs þe mē gepūht is and gesewen, þā þing, þā þe gē sōþ and betst geliefdon, þæt ēac swelce wilnedon ūs þā gemænsūmian, nellap wē for þon ēow hefige bēon. Ac wē willap ēow ēac fremsūmlīce on

giestliþnesse onfōn and ēow andleofne sellan and ēowre þearfe forgiefan. Ne wē ēow beweriaþ þæt gē ealle, þā þe gē mægen, þurh ēowre lāre tō ēowres gelēafan æfæstnesse geþïeden and gecierren. Þā sealde se cyning him wunenesse and stōwe on Cantwara byrig, sēo wæs ealles his rices ealdorburg, and swā swā hē gehēt, him andleofne forgeaf and woruldþearfe; and ēac swelce lēafnesse sealde þæt hīe mōsten Crīstes gelēafan bodian and lāran. Þā wæs sōna þæs þe hīe inēodon on þā eardungstōwe þe him āliefed wæs on þære cynelican byrig, þā ongunnon hīe þæt apostolice lif þære frympelican ciricean onhyrian, þæt is, on singalum gebedum and on wæccum and on fæstennum Dryhtne þēowedon; and lifes word þām hīe meahton bodedon and lārdon, and eall þing þisses middangeardes swā fremde forhogedon. Þā þing ān, þā þe hiera andleofne nīedþearflicu gesewen wæron, hīe onfēngon fram þām þe hīe lārdon. Æfter þon þe hīe lārdon hīe selfe þurh eall lifdon, and hīe hæfdon gearu mōd þā wiðerweardan ge ēac swelce dēaþ selfne tō þrowianne for þære sōþfæstnesse þe hīe bodedon and lārdon. Ne wæs þā ieldung þætte manige geliefdon and gefulwode wæron; wæron wundriende þā bilewitnesse þæs unsceððendan lifes and swētnesse hiera þære heofonlican lāre. Wæs be ēastan þære ceastre wel nēah sumu cirice on āre Sancti Martini geō gēara geworht, mid þy Rōmane þā gīet Bretene geēodon. On þære ciricean sēo cwēn gewunode hierē gebiddan, þe wē ær cwædon þæt hēo Crīsten wære. On þisse ciricean ærest þā hālgan lārēowas ongunnon hīe samnian and singan and gebiddan and mæssesang dōn and menn lāran and fulwian, oþ þæt se cyning tō gelēafan gecierred wæs, and māran lēafnesse onfēngon ofer eall tō lāranne and ciricean tō timbranne and tō bētanne.

Þā gelamp þurh Godes gife þæt se cyning ēac swelce betweoh oðre ongann lustfullian þæt clænoste lif hāligra mid hiera þām swētestum gehātum. And hīe ēac getrymedon þæt þā sōþ wæron mid manigra heofonlicra wundra ætiwnesse; and hē þā gefēonde wæs gefulwod. Þā ongunnon manige dæg hwamlīce efstan and scyndan

tō gehīeranne Godes word; and hǣðennesses þēaw forlēton and tō þære ānnesses hīe geþiēddon þurh gelēafan þære hālgan Crīstes ciricean. Þara gelēafan and gehwierfednesses is sǣgd þæt se cyning swā wære efenblissiende þæt hē nænne hwæðre nīedde tō Crīstes gelēafan, ac þā þe tō gelēafan and tō fulwihte cīerdon, þæt hē þā inweardlicor lufode, swā swā hīe wāren him efenceasterwaran þæs heofonlican rīces. Forþon hē geleornode fram his lārēowum and fram þām ordfuman his hǣlo þætte Crīstes þēowdom scolde bēon wilsumlic, nalæs genīededlic. And hē þā se cyning geaf and sealde his lārēowum gerisne stōwe and setl hiera hāde on his ealdorbyrig, and þær tō sealde hiera nīedþearfe on missenlicum āhtum.

St. Gregory and the Angles.

Nis ūs þonne se hlīsa tō forswīgianne þe be þām ēadgan Gregorie þurh ieldra manna segene tō ūs becōm, for hwelcum intingan hē manod wære þæt hē swā geornfulle giēmenne dyde ymb þā hǣlo ūre þēode. Secgaþ hīe þæt sume dæge þider nīwan cōmen cīepemenn of Bretene and manig cīepe þing on cēapstowe brōhten, and ēac manige cōmen tō bycganne þā þing. Þā gelamp þætte Gregorius betweoh oðre ēac þider cōm, and þā geseah betweoh oðer þing cīepe cnihtas þær gesette. Þā wāron hwītes lichaman and fægres andwlitan menn and æðellice gefeaxe. Þā hē þā hīe geseah and behēold, þā frægn hē of hwelcum lande oððe of hwelcre þēode hīe brōhte wāren. Sǣgde him man þæt hīe of Bretene iēglande brōhte wāren and þæs iēglandes bīngengan swelcre ansiene menn wāren. Eft hē frægn hwæðre þā ilcan landlēode crīstne wāren þe hīe þā gēn on hǣðennesses gedwolan lifden. Cwæþ him man tō and sǣgde þæt hīe hǣðne wāren; and hē þā of innewardre heortan swīðe sworette and þus cwæþ: 'Wālā wā, þæt is sārlic þætte swā fæger feorh and swā lēohtes andwlitan menn scyle āgan and besittan þīestra ealdor.' Eft hē frægn hwæt sēo þēod nemned wære þe hīe of cōmon.

Andswarode him man þæt hie Angel nemnde wāren. Cwæþ hē : ' Wel þæt swā mæg, for þon hie angelice* ansiene habbaþ, and eac swelce gedafenap þæt hie engla efenierfeweardas on heofenum sien.' Þā giet hē furðor frægn and cwæþ : ' Hwæt hātte sēo mægþ þe þā cnihtas hider of lādde wāron.' Þā andswarode him man and cwæþ þæt hie Dēre nemnde wāren. Cwæþ hē : ' Wel þæt is cweden Dēre, *de ira eruti*; hie sculon of Godes ierre bēon ābrogdene and tō Crīstes mildheortnesse geciegeþe.' Þā giet hē āscode hwæt hiera cyning hāten wāre; and him man andswarode and cwæþ þætte hē Æll hāten wāre. And þā plegode hē mid his wordum tō þām naman and cwæþ : ' Alleluia, þæt gedafenap þætte Godes lof ūres scieppendes on þām dælum sunge sīe.' And hē þā sōna ēode tō þām bīscop and tō þām pāpan þæs apostolican setles, for þon hē selfa þā giet næs bīscop geworden. Bæd hine þæt hē Angelþeode onsende on Bretene hwelchwugu lārēowas, þætte þurh þā hie tō Crīste gecierde wāren; and cwæþ þæt hē selfa gearu wāre mid Godes fultume þæt weorc tō fremmanne, gif þām apostolican þæt līcode, and þæt his willa and his lēafnes wāre. Þā ne wolde se pāpa þæt þasian ne þā burgware þon mā, þætte swā æðele wer and swā geþungen and swā gelæred swā feorr fram him gewite. Ac hē sōna hraðe, þæs þe hē bīscop geworden wæs, þætte hē gefremede þæt weorc þæt hē lange wilnode, and þā hālgan lārēowas hider onsende, þe wē ær beforan sægdon. And hē Sanctus Gregorius mid his trymnessum and mid his gebedum wæs gefultumiende þæt hiera lār wāre wæstmberende tō Godes willan and tō rāde Angelcynne. Þā wæs æfter þissum þæt Augustinus Bretene ærcebīscop gehālgode twēgen bīscopas; oðer wæs Mellitus hāten, oðer Iustus. Þone Mellitum hē sende Eastseaxum tō bodianne godcunde lāre; þā sindon Temese strēame tōscādne fram Centlande and tō ēastsæ geþiedde. Is hiera ealdorburg nemned Lundenceaster, on oðre geseted þæs foresprecenan strēames; and sēo is manigra folca cēapstōw of lande and of sæ cumendra.

* Read angelice for sake of pun (MS. anlice).

On þære þeode wæs on þā tid Sæbeorht cyning, Æðelbeorhtes sweostorsunu and his hierra. Þā onfēng Eastseaxna þeod sōþfæstnesse word and Crīstes gelēafan þurh Mellitus lāre þæs biscopes. Þā hēt Æðelbeorht cyning on Lundenceastre ciricean getimbran, and þā gehālgian Sancti Pauli þæm apostoli, þæt hē on þære stōwe biscopsetl hæfde and his æfterfylgende. Þone Iustum hē on Cent selfre tō biscope gehālgode tō Hrofesceastre. Sēo is fram Cantwara byrig on fēower and twentigum mīla westrihte. On þære ceastre ēac swelce Æðelbeorht cyning hēt ciricean getimbran and þā gehālgian Sancte Andreae þæm apostoli. And se cyning æghwæðrum þissa biscopa his giefse sealde and bōcland and æhte him tō brūcenne mid hiera gefērum. Æfter þissum þā forþfērd Gode se lēofa fæder Augustinus; and his lichama wæs ūte bebyrged nēah ciricean þāra ēadigra apostola Petrus and Paulus, þe wē ær gemyngedon, for þon hēo þā gīet næs fulllice geworht ne gehālgod. Sōna þæs þe hēo gehālgod wæs þā dyde man his lichaman on, and on þære ciricean norþportice wæs bebyrged gedæftlice. On þæm ēac swelce ealra þāra æfterfylgendra ærcebiscopa lichaman sindon bebyrgede būton twēgra, þæt is þeodoris and Beorhtwealdes; hiera lichaman sindon on þære ciricean selfre gesette, for þon on þone forecwedenan portic mā ne meahte. Is wel nēah on middre þære miclan ciricean wēofod geseted and on Sancte Gregorius naman gehālgod. Is āwriten on Sancte Augustinus byrgenne þisses gemetes gewrit: 'Hēr restep domne Augustinus se æresta biscop Cantwara burge, sē gēara hider fram þæm ēadgan Gregorie þære Rōmaniscan burge biscope sended wæs, and fram Gode mid wundra weorcnesse āwreðod wæs. Æðelbeorht cyning and his þeode fram dēofolgielda ongange tō Crīstes gelēafan hē gelædde, and on sibbe gefyllidum dagum his þegnunga forþfēred wæs, þy dæge septima Kalendas Iunias on þæs ilcan cyninges rīce.'

Conversion of King Eadwine of Northumbria.

Þā cwæþ Eadwine cyning Norðanhymbra þæt hē æghwæðer ge wolde ge scolde þām crīstnan gelēafan onfōn. Cwæþ hwæðre þæt hē wolde mid his frēondum and mid his witum gesprec and geþeaht habban, þæt gif hīe mid hine þæt gefaþian wolden, þæt hīe ealle ætsamne on lifes wiellan Crīste gehālgode wāren. Þā dyde se cyning swā swā hē cwæþ, and se biscop þæt gefafoðe. Þā hæfde hē se cyning gesprec and geþeaht mid his witum and syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwelc him þūhte and gesewen wāre þēos nīwe lār and þære godcundnesse begang þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā andswarode his ealdorbiscop, Cefi wæs hāten : ‘ Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þēos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodod is. Ic þē sōþlice andette þæt ic cūþlice geleornod hæbbe þæt eallunga nauht mægenes ne nyttnesse hafað sēo æfæstnes þe wē oþ þis hæfdon and beēodon. For þon nānig þīnra þegna nēodlicor ne gelustfullicor hine selfne underþiedde tō ūra goda begange þonne ic ; and nauht þon lās manige sindon þā þe māran gīefe and fremsunnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, and on eallum þīngum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt, ic wāt, gif ūre godu ænige miht hæfden, þonne wolden hīe mē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þēowde and hīerde. For þon mē þyncþ wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þīng beteran and strengran þe ūs nīwan bodod sindon, þæt wē þām onfōn.’ Þæs wordum oðer cyninges wita and ealdormann gefaþunge sealde, and tō þære sprāce fēng and þus cwæþ : ‘ Þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif manna on eorðan tō wīþmetennesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūþ is, swelc swā þū æt swāsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum and þegnum on wintertīde, and sīe fȳr onæled and þīn heall gewiermed, and hit rīne and snīwe and styrme ūte ; cume ān spearwa and hræðlice þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh oðre duru in, þurh oðre ūt gewīte. Hwæt, hē on þā tīd þe hē inne biþ, ne biþ hrinen mid þȳ storme þæs wintres ; ac þæt biþ ān ēagan bearhtm and þæt læste fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft cymeþ. Swā þonne

þis manna lif tō medmiclum fæce ætiewþ; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylge, wē ne cunnon. For þon gif þeos lār auht cūþlicre and gerisenlicre bringe, þæs wierðe is þæt wē þære fylgen.' Þissum wordum gelicum oðre ealdormenn and þæs cyninges geþeahteras spræcon. Þā gēn tōætietce Cefi and cwæþ þæt hē wolde Paulinus þone biscop geornlicor hīeran be þām Gode sprecendne, þām þe hē bodode. Þā hēt se cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā þis word gehierde, þā clipode hē and þus cwæþ: 'Geare ic þæt ongeat þæt þæt nauht wæs, þæt wē beēodon. For þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām begange þæt selfe sōþ sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic openlice andette þæt on þisse lāre þæt selfe sōþ scīneþ, þæt ūs mæg þā giefes sellan ēcre ēadignesse and ēces lifes hælo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þā templ and þā wēofodu, þā þe wē būtan wæstmum ænigre nytnesse hālgedon, þæt wē þā hraðe forlēosen and fýre forbærnen.' Hwæt, hē þā wæs se cyning openlice andettende þām biscope and him eallum þæt hē wolde fæstlice þām dēofolgiendum wipsacan and Crīstes gelēafan onfōn. Mid þý þe hē þā se cyning fram þām foresprecenan biscope sōhte and āscode hīera hālignesse þe hīe ær beēodon, hwā þā wēofodu and þā heargas þāra dēofolgielda mid hīera hīwum þe hīe ymbsette wāron, hīe ærest āidlian and tōweorpan scolde, þā andswarode hē: 'Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū iēþ, þe ic lange mid dysignesse beēode, tō bisene oðerra manna gerisenlicor tōweorpan þonne ic selfa þurh þā snytro þe ic fram þām sōðan Gode onfēng?' And hē þā sōna fram him āwearp þā idlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, and þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wāpen sealde and stōdhors, þæt hē meahte on cuman and dēofolgield tōweorpan. For þon þām biscope hīera hālignesse ne wæs āliefed þæt hē mōste wāpen wegān, ne ellicor būtan on mīeran rīdan. Þā sealde se cyning him sword, þæt hē hine mid gyrde; and hē nām his spere on hand and hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan and tō þām dēofolgiendum fērde. Þā þæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescierpedne, þā wēndon hīe þæt hē

tela ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalæcte tō þæm hearge, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þæm hearge, and wæs swiðe gefēonde þære ongietennesse þæs sōðan Godes beganges. And hē þā hēt his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone hearg and þā getimbru and forbærnan. Is sēo stōw giet ætiewed þāra dēofolgielda, nauht feorr ēast fram Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deorwentan þære iē, and gēn tōdæg is nemned Godmundingahām, þær se biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes onbryrdnesse tōwearp and fordyde þā wēofodu þe hē selfa ær gehālgode.

Bishop Aidan and Lindisfarne.

þā hē þā Oswald cyning, sōna þæs þe hē rīce onfēng, lufode and wilnode þæt eall sēo þēod þe hē fore wæs mid þære giefe þæs crīstnan gelēafan gelæred wære; þæs gelēafan cȳpnesse hē swiðost onfēng on sigegefehtum elreordra cynna. þā sende hē tō Scotta ealdormannum ærendwrecan, betweoh þā þe hē langre tīde wreccea wæs, and fram þæm hē fulwihtes gerȳnu onfēng mid his þegnum þe him mid wæron. Bæd hē þæt hīe him biscop onsenden, þæs lāre and þegnunga Angelþēod, þe hē reahte, þæs Dryhtenlican gelēafan giefe leornode and þæm gerȳne onfēnge fulwihtes bæðes. And hīe him lustlice tīðedon and him biscop sendon, Aidan wæs hāten, micelre manþwærnesse and ārfaestnesse and gemetfaestnesse mann; and hē hæfde Godes ellenwōdnesse and his lufe micle.

þā hē þā se biscop tō þæm cyninge cōm, þā sealde hē him stōwe and biscopsetl on Lindisfarena iē, þæs hē selfa bæd and wilnode. And hē se cyning his manungum ēaþmodlice and lustlice on eallum þingum hīersum wæs; and hē Crīstes ciricean on his rīce geornlice timbrede and rærde. And oft fægre wæfersien gelamp, þā se biscop godcunde lāre lærde, se þe Englisc fullice ne cūðe, þæt hē se cyning selfa, se þe Scyttisc fullice geleornod hæfde, his ealdormannum and his þegnum þære heofonlican lāre wæs wealhstod geworden. Of þære tīde manige cōmon

dæghwamlīce of Scotta lande on Bretene; and on þāem mægðum Angelþēode, þe Oswald ofer cyning wæs, mid micelre wilsumnesse Crīstes gelēafan bodedon and lārdon. And þā þe sācerdhādes wāeron, him fulwihte þegnedon. Þā wāeron ēac ciricean timbrede on manigum stōwum, and þider gefēonde cōmon Angelcynnes folc Godes word tō gehīeranne, þe hīe bodedon and lārdon. And se cyning him geaf and sealde æhte and land mynster tō timbranne; and Scottas lārdon geonge and ealde on regollicne þēodscipe, for þon þe þæt munecas wāeron, þā þe hider cōmon tō lāranne. Wæs ēac munuc se ilca biscop Aidan; wæs hē sende of þāem ieglande and of þāem mynstre þe Hī is nemned. Þæt mynster on eallum Norþscottum and eallum Peohta mynstrum micelre tīde ealdordōm and hēanesse onfēng; ac hwæðre hit Peohtas sealdon and gēafon Scotta munecum, for þon þe hīe ær þurh hiera lāre Crīstes gelēafan onfēngon.

Conversion of Wessex.

Þære tīde þā Westseaxna þēode mid Cynegilse hiera cyninge Crīstes gelēafan onfēngon. Bodode him and lārde Godes word Birinus biscop, sē mid Honorius geþeahte þæs pāpan cōm on Bretene. Gehēt hē him þæt hē wolde on þāem fierrestum dāelum Angelcynnes, þær nānig lār ær cōm, þā sād sāwan þæs hālgan gelēafan. Þā hēt se pāpa hine tō biscope gehālgian, and hine on Bretene sende. Þā cōm hē ærest ūp on Westseaxum and hīe þær hāðne gemētte; þā þūhte him nyttre and betre þæt hē þær Godes word bodode and lārde, þonne hē fierr on Bretene fēran scolde. And hē þā swā dyde; lārde þær godcunde lāre and þone cyning tō Crīstes gelēafan gecierde, and hine gecrīstnode, and hine eft æfter fæce mid fulwihtes bæðe āþwōh mid his þēode Westseaxum. Þā gelamp on selfan tīd, þā man þone cyning fulwode, þæt þær wæs se hālgesta and se sigefæsta cyning Norðanhymbra Oswald andweard. Hæfde hē his dohtor him tō wīfe beweddod. Þā onfēng hē him and nām æt fulwihtes bæðe and æt þæs biscopes handa him

tō godsuna. Þā sealdon and gēafon þā cyningas bēgen þām biscope eardungstōwe and biscopsetl on Dorcotceastre. And hē þær se biscop Gode lifde and ciricean worhte and hālgode; and mid his ārfæste gewinne manig folc tō Dryhtne gecierde. And hē þær his dagas geendode and tō Dryhtne fērde, and on þære ilcan ceastre bebyrged wæs. And eft æfter manigum gēarum Hædde biscop hēt his lichaman ūp ādōn and lædan tō Wintaceastre; and on ciricean þāra ēadigra apostola Petrus and Paulus ārwierþlice geseted is.

Æfter þissum þā forþfērde Cynegils se cyning, and his sunu Cænwealh fēng tō his rīce. Sē wiþsōc þæt hē gelēafan onfēnge and þām gerýne þæs heofonlican cyninges; and sōna æfter medmiclum fæce þā miht forlēas þæs eorþlican rīces. Þā tēah Penda cyning hine fierd on and here and hine his rīces benām. Þā gewāt hē tō Eastengla cyninge, sē wæs Anna hāten.

Mid þām hē þrēo gēar wæs wreccea, and hē þær ongeat sōþfæstnesse gelēafan and onfēng and gefulwod wæs. For þon þe se cyning þe hē mid wreccea wæs, wæs gōd wæpnedmann and gōdes tūddres and hālges gesælig.

Mid þý þe hē eft Cænwealh on his rīce geseted wæs, þā cōm on Westseaxe sum biscop of Ibernian Scotta ieglande, þæs nama wæs Ægelbeorht. Wæs hē Gallia cynnes, ac for leornunga hāligra gewrita hē wæs micelre tīde on Ibernian wuniende. And hē þā wilsunlice hine geþiedde tō þām cyninge and hine godcunde lāre lārde. Þā hē þā se cyning his gelærednesse and his geornfulnessse geseah, bæd hē hine þæt hē gewunode on his þeode and hiera biscop wære, and hē him wolde ārlic biscopsetl gescēawian. And hē his bēnum geþafode; and hē manig gēar þære ilcan þeode on biscoplicum anwealde fore wæs. Þā æt nīehstan se cyning, se þe Seaxna gereord ān cūðe, wæs āproten his elreordre spræce; āspēonn þā on Westseaxe oðerne biscop, se þe his gereord cūðe; sē wæs Wine hāten, and sē wæs on Gallia rīce gehālgod. And hē þā tōdælde on twā biscopscīre Westseaxna mægðe, ond þām Wine gesealde biscopsetl on Wintaceastre. Þā wæs Ægelbeorht swiðe ābolgen, for þon se cyning būtan

his geþeahte swā dyde; gewāt þā of Bretene and hwearf eft on his āgenre lēode on Gallia rīce. And þær hē onfēng his āgenre ceastre biscopscīre, Parisiace hātte; and hē þær eald and gōdra dāda full forþfērde. Þā wæs æfter nauht manigum gēarum æfter his onweggewiten- nesse of Bretene þætte Wine wæs ādrifen fram þām ilcan cyninge of his biscopsetle. Þā gewāt hē tō Wulfhere Miercna cyninge; and mid fēo gebohte æt him þæt biscopsetl æt Lundenceastre, and his biscop wæs oþ his daga ende. And swā Westseaxna mægþ micelre tīde wæs būtan biscope.

Þære selfan tīde þā ēac swelce se foresprecena cyning þære þēode mid þām hefigestum wanungum his rīces gelōmlīce fram his fēondum swenced wæs. Þā cōm him æt nīehstan tō gemynde þæt hine ær his getrēowlēasnes of his rīce ādrāf and eft, þā hē Crīstes gelēafan ongeat, þæt hē his rīce onfēng. And þā ēac ongeat þæt hē hæfde on þweorh gedōn, þætte sēo mægþ wæs būtan biscope, and þæt hēo ætgædre mid þy godcundan fultume forlāten wæs. For þon hē þā sende ārendwrecan on Gallia rīce tō Ægelbeorhte þām biscope and mid ēaþmōdre þingunga and bēne hine bæd þæt hē hwurfe tō þām biscopsetle his þēode. Þā lādode hē hine and cwæþ þæt hē ne meahte hider cuman, for þon hē onfangen hæfde his āgenre ceastre biscopscīre. And hwæðre for his geornlicum bēnum, þæt hē him fultum sōhte, hē him sende tō Leutherium mæsseprēost, his nefan. Cwæþ þæt hē þone meahte, gif hē wolde, him tō biscope gehādian, and hē hine þæs wierþne wisse on his līfes geearnungum. And sōna wæs fram þām cyninge and fram eallum his lēodum ārwierþlice onfangen. And þā bædon Theodorum, þone þe wæs ærcebiscop Cantwara burge ciricean þæt hē hine tō biscope gehālgode. And hē þā swā dyde; gehālgode hine on þære ilcan ceastre; and hē āna manig gēar þone biscophād mid mīcle gerece hēold and reahte Westseaxna þēode.

Þā wæs ymb siex hund wintra and fēowertig wintra fram Dryhtnes menniscnesse þætte Eadbeald Cantwara cyning gewāt of þissum līfe; and Erconbeorht his sunu

fēng to his rīce and þæt ēaþlice hēold and stierde fēower and twentig wintra and sumne mōnaþ. Þes cyning ārest Angelcýninga on eallum his rīce hēt dēofolgielð tōweorpan and fæstlice forlāetan; and swelce ēac mid his ealdorlicnesse bebēad þæt fēowertiglice fæsten healden bēon āer Eastrum be wīterādenne. Þæs cyninges dohtor Ercongote wæs micelra mægena fāmne, swā þæt swā æðelum ealdre gerās. Wæs hēo sēo fāmne Dryhtne þēowiende on þām mynstre þe on Franclande wæs getimbred fram þære æðelan abbudessan þe Fara hātte, on þære stōwe þe cweden is on Brīge. Forþon on þā tīd þā gīet ne wāron manig mynster getimbred on Angelþēode, and forþon manige gewunedon of Bretene for intingan munuclīfes sēcean Francna mynster and Gallia. Swelce ēac cyningas and rīce menn sendon hiera dohtor þider tō lāeranne and tō geþīedanne þām heofonlican brýdguman, and swīðost on þissum mynstrum on Brīge and on Cāle and on Andelegum.

Conversion of the other Kingdoms.

Þissum tīdum Middelengle mid Peadan Pendan sunu þæs cyninges Crīstes gelēafan and sōþfæstnesse gerýne onfēngon. Wæs hē Peada geong æðeling gōd and cyninges naman and hādes wel wierðe; se fæder him for þon rīce gesealde þære þēode. Þā cōm hē tō Oswie Norðanhymbra cyninge and bæd þæt hē him Ealhflæde his dohtor tō wīfe gesealde. Ne hine man on oðre wīsan his bēne tīðian wolde, nemne hē Crīstes gelēafan onfēnge mid þā þēode þe hē cyning ofer wæs. Þā hē þā gehierde sōþfæstnesse bodunge and lāre and þæt gehāt þæs heofonlican rīces and æriste hyht and þā tōweardan undēaþlicnesse, þā andette hē þæt hē lustlice wolde Crīsten bēon, þeah þe hē nā furðum þā fāmnan onfēnge. And hē wæs swīðost gespannen tō onfōnne Crīstes gelēafan fram Oswies suna þæs cyninges, þæs nama wæs Ealhfrīþ. Sē wæs his mæg and frēond; hæfde his sweostor tō wīfe, sēo wæs hāten Cyneburg, Pendan dohtor þæs cyninges. Þā wæs hē gefulwod fram Finano

þæm biscope mid eallum his gefērum þe mid him cōmon, and cyninges þegnum and eallum hiera þēowum, on þæm mæran tūne cyninges, sē is nemned æt Wealle. And hē onfēng, and se cyning him sealde fēower mæsseprēostas, þā scoldon his þēode fulwian and lāran, þā wæron ge on gelærednesse ge on hiera life micle and gōde; and hē mid micle gefēan swā wæs eft hām hweorfende. Wæron þā mæsseprēostas þus hātne: Cedd and Adda and Bete and Deoma. Se nīehsta wæs Scyttisces cynnes; þā oðre wæron Englisces. Wæs se Adda Uttan brōðor þæs mæran mæsseprēostes and abbudes þæs mynstres þe nemned is æt Rægehēafde. Þā hīe þā þā gemyndgedan sācerdas on þā mægðe cōmon mid Peadan þone cyning and þær Godes word bodedon and lārdon, and hīe lustlice gehierde wæron, and dæghwamlīce ge æðele ge unæðele wiþsōcon þære unsyfernesse dēofolgielda and mid fulwiht-bæðe fram synnum āpwegene wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se cyning þon mā, gif hwelce menn wolden on Miercna cynne Godes word lāran, þæt hīe ne mōsten. Ac gēn mā þætte hē forseah and on hete hæfde þā þe hē ongeat þæt hīe on Crīstes gelēafan gelærde wæron and þā weorc þæs gelēafan habban ne woldon, and cwæþ þæt hīe fracōðe and earme wāren, þæt hīe ne woldon hiera Gode hīeran þone hīe geliefdon. Wæron þās þing ongunnen twām gēarum ær Pendan dēaðe þæs cyninges. Ac þā hē ofslægen wæs, and Oswio se crīstna cyning tō his rīce fēng, þā wæs Deoma biscop geworden Middelen gla and ēac Miercna samod; forþon sēo fēanes nīedde þāra sācerda þætte ān biscop scolde bēon ofer tū folc. And hē þā on medmicelre tīde micel folc Dryhtne begeat and gestriende þurh his lāre. Þā fēng æfter him tō biscop hāde Ceolloh, sē wæs ēac Scotta cynnes. Sē æfter medmicelre tīde forlēt þā biscopscīre; hwearf eft on his ēðel tō Hī þæm iēglande, þær manigra mynstra hēanesse and hēafod Scottas hæfdon. Þā fēng æfter him tō þæm biscop hāde Trumhere æfæst mann and gōd, sē wæs on munuclīfe gelæred; wæs Englisces cynnes, ac hē wæs fram Scottum tō biscope gehālgod.

Þære tīde ēac swelce Eastseaxe þone gelēafan, þe hīe

gēara āwurpon þā hīe Mellitum þone biscop ūt āscufon, mid geornfulnessse Oswies þæs cyninges eft onfēngon. Forþon se cyning þære ilcan þēode Sigebeorht wæs frēond Oswies þæs cyninges, and hē gelōmlīce tō him cōm and hine sōhte on Norðanhymbra mægðe.

End of Irish Church Influence. Roman Orthodoxy Recognised.

Þissum tīdum Angelcýningas þā æðelestan Oswio Norðanhymbra cyning and Ecgbeorht Cantwarena cyning hæfdon betweoh him spræce and geþeahte, hwæt tō dōnne wære be þæm stealle Angelcýnnes ciricean. Forþon Oswio sōþlice ongeat, þeah þe hē fram Scottum āfēded and gelæred wære, þætte sēo Rōmanisce cirice and sēo apostolice wæs rihtgeliefed. Þā gecuron hīe and genāmon mid geþafunga þære hālgan ciricean Angelþēode gōdne wer and gepungenne tō biscophāde mæsseprēost sumne, þæs nama wæs Wigheard, of gefērscipe þæs biscopes Deusdedit. And hīe hine þā tō Rōme sendon, þæt hine man scolde þær tō biscoppe gehālgian, þæt hē þær onfēnge ærcebiscopes hāde and rihtgeliefede biscopas þurh ealle Bretene Angelcýnnes ciricum siþþan hādian meahte. Swelce hīe ēac þā cýningas bēgen ætgædere sendon þæm apostolican pāpan micle giefe on manigum goldfatum and seolforfatum; and bādon þæt hē Wigheard Angelcýnnes ciricum tō ærcebiscoppe gehālgode. Þā hē þā tō Rōme cōm, þā wæs on þā tīd Uitalius pāpa þæs apostolican setles ealdorbiscop. Æfter þon þe hē þone intingan his siþfætes þæm pāpan gecyðed hæfde, þā æfter medmicelre tīde se Wigheard and lýtēsna ealle his gefēran, þā þe mid him cōmon, þy ofercumendan wōle fordilgode wæron. Þā hæfde se pāpa geþeaht be þissum þingum and georne sōhte hwelcne ærcebiscop hē onsendan meahte Angelþēode ciricum. Þā wæs on Niridano þæm mynstre, þæt is unfeorr þære byrig Neapoli on Campanie þære mægðe, Adrianus abbud. Wæs se mann on hālgum gewritum and on mynsterlicum þēodscipum and on ciricicum wel gelæred, and weorþlice getyð ge on Lædenisc gereord

ge on Crēcisc. Þā hēt se pāpa þone mann tō him gelaðian, and hēt þæt hē biscophāde onfēnge and tō Bretene fērde. Þā andswarode hē him and cwæþ þæt hē wære swā micles hādes unwierðe; and cwæþ þæt hē meahte oðerne getæcnan þe biscophādes wierðra wære ge on gelærednesse ge on his lifes gearnunga ge on gedēfre ieldo. Tæhte þā þæm biscope on þæm nēahnunnmynstre sumne gedēfne munuc, þæs nama wæs Andreas. Ac þā wiþstōd his lichamlicu untrumnes þæt hē biscop bēon ne meahte. Eft se pāpa nīdde þone abbud Adrianus þæt hē biscophāde onfēnge. Þā bæd hē hine ieldenne and firstes, hwæðer hē æfter fæce meahte oðerne findan þe man tō biscope hādian meahte. Wæs on þā tid sum munuc on Rōme, sē wæs cūþ Adriane þæm abbude, þæs nama wæs Theodorus. Sē wæs ācenned on Tarso Cilicio; wæs se mann ge on woruldgewritum ge on godcundum, ge on Crēcisc ge on Læden wel gelæred; and hē gecoren wæs on his þēawum and ārwierðre ieldo, þæt is þæt hē hæfde siex and siextig wintra. Þisne mann Adrianus se abbud þæm pāpan cýðde, and sægde þæt hē tō biscope gehālgod bēon meahte; and hē þæt geþafode. And hwæðre þis āræddon betweenum him, þæt hē se abbud his lāttēow bēon scolde on Bretene, forþon þe hē ær twiwa þā dælas Gallia rīces for missenlicum intingum gefērde and gesōhte, and forþon þe him se weg þæs sīpfætes genōg cūþ wæs, and ēac swelce þæt hē wæs on his āgnum gefērscipe wel gemannod; and þonne gēn ēac þætte hē scolde his fultumend bēon on godcundre lāre, and þæt hē geornlice behealdan scolde þæt hē nauht wiðerweardes þære sōpfæstnesse þæs gelēafan Crēca þēawe on Angelcynnes ciricean inn gelædde, þe hē ofer bēon scolde. Þā wæs hē ārest tō subdiacone gehālgod, and þā bād fēower mōnaþ, oþþæt him feax gewēoxe, þæt hē tō prēoste bescoren bēon meahte, forþon þe hē ær scare hæfde ēastlēoda þēawe Sancte Paule þæs apostoles. Þā cōm hē Theodor biscop tō his ciricean in Cantwara byrig þy æfterran gēare hālgunga þy siextan dæge Kalendarum Iuniarum. And hē sōna þurhfērde eall Bretene iegland,

swā hwider ymb swā Angelþeode drohtedon and wunedon; and hē lustlice fram eallum onfangen wæs, and his word geornlice gehierdon. And hē rihte endebyrdnesse lifes ætiewde, and rihte Eastran tō weorðianne lārde. And him Adrianus se abbud mid fērde, and tō eallum rihte fultumode. Wæs hē ærest ærcebiscopa, þæt him eall Angelcynn hiernesse geþafode. And forþon hie bēgen wāron ge se biscop ge se abbud wel gelæred ge on godcundum gewritum ge on woruldcundum, and hie gesamnedon micelne þrēat discipula; and hie betweoh hālige bēc and ciriclicne þeodscipe on metercraeft and on tungolcraeft and on grammaticcraeft tȳdon and lārdon. Wæs þæt sweotol tācn, þætte hiera discipulas wāron wel gelārde ge on Crēcisc gereord ge on Lādenisc; and him þā swā cūðe wāron swā hiera āgen þe hie on fēdde wāron. Ne wāron hēr æfre, siþþan Angelcynn Bretene gesōhte, gesæligran tīda ne fægerran. Wāron hēr strange cyningas and wel crīstne and eallum elreordum cynnum ūt on miclum ege; and ealra willa hlinode tō gehieranne þā gefēan þæs heofonlican rīces; and swā hwelce menn swā swā wilnedon þæt hie on hālgum leornungum tȳde wāren, hie hæfdon gearwe magistras, þā þe hie lārdon and tȳdon. Swelce ēac sōnas tō singanne in ciricean, þā þe of þæt in Cent ānre menn cūðon, of þære tīde ongunnon menn leornian þurh ealle ciricean Angelcynnes. And ærest, būton Iacobe þām sangere, be þām wē beforan āer sægdon, wæs sanges magister Norðanhymbra ciricean Ædde hāten, þæs frēonama wæs Steffanus. Wæs sē āspannen fram Cent fram Wilferðe þām ārwierðan biscope, sē ærest betweoh biscopum, þā þe of Angelþeode wāron, regollicne þeaw tō libbanne Angelcynnes ciricum sægde and lārde.

Cuthbert.

Þȳ selfan gēare þe Ecgferþ cyning lifes ende onfēng, gedyde hē þæt man þone hālgan wer and þone ārwierðan Cūþbeorht tō biscope gehālgode þære ciricean æt

Lindesfarena iē. Sē ær on medmiclum iēglande, þæt is Farne nemned, ancerlif lædde þurh manig gēar on micelre forhæfdnesse lichaman and mōdes. Is þæt iēgland fram þære ilcan ciricean feorr ūt on gārsecge geseted, hūhwega on nigon mīlum. And hē se hālga Godes mann fram þære ærestan ieldo cnihthādes simle barn on gelise and on geornfulnesse æfæstes lifes; ac þā hē geweaxen wæs, þā wilnode hē and onfēng munuchāde. And ærest ēode on Mailros þæt mynster, þæt is geseted on ofre Twidon strēames. Þæt mynster þā hēold and rihte Eata biscop, sē wæs milde wer and manþwære, and sē æfter wæs geworden biscop on Hægstealdes iē and on Lindesfarena iē, swā swā wē beforan gemyndgedon. Þæs mynstres prāfost and regelweard wæs on þā tid Boisel, sē wæs micelra mægena mæsseprēost and witedōmes gāstes. Þisses discipulhāde Cūþbeorht wæs ēaðmōdlice underþiēdd; and wīsdōm hāligra gewrita and gōdra weorca bisene fram him nām. Æfter þon þe hē þā tō Dryhtne gewāt, þā wæs Cūþbeorht þæs ilcan mynstres regelweard geworden; and hē manige æghwæðer ge mid ealdorlicnesse his lārēowdōmes ge mid bisene his gesewenlicra dāda tō regollicum life gesette and ontimbrede; and nalæs þæt ān þæt he þām mynstre ānum regollices lifes manunga and samod his bisene gearwode, ac swelce ēac þæt ymbsette folc feorr and wīde fram þām life þæs dyselican gewunan tō lufe þāra heofonlicra giefa georne giemde tō gehwierfanne. Forþon þe manige þone gelēafan, þe hīe hæfdon, mid unrihtum weorcum idledon, and swelce ēac manige on þā tid þæs miclan wōles and manncwīeldes giemelēasedon þām gerȳnum þæs hālgan gelēafan mid þām hīe gelærde wæron, and tō þām dwoliendum lācedōmum dēofolgiēlda efston and scyndon. Þā wæs se Godes mann ūt gangende of þām mynstre gelōmlice; hwīlum wæs on horse sittende, ac oftor on his fōtum gangende. Fōr tō þām ymbsettum tūnum and þām dwoliendum sōþfæstnesse weg bodode and lærde. Þæt selfe ēac swelce Boisel his magister on his tīde gewunelice dyde. Wæs on þā tid þēaw Angelcynnes folcum þæt, þonne mæsseprēost

oþþe oðer in tūn cōm, þæt hīe ealle tō his bebode gesamnedon Godes word to gehīeranne, and fūslice gehīerdon þā þe him gelærde wæron, and ēac swelce nēodlice mid dædum læston þā þe hīe ongietan meahton. Þonne wæs þæm Godes menn Cūþbeorhte swā miclu getyðnes and gelærednes tō gesprecenne and swā miclu lufu godcundre lāre þe hē lāran ongann, and swelc lēoht engellices andwlitan him ofscān, þætte nāenig þāra andweardra his heortan dīegelnessa him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice hīera dæda þurh andetnesse forþbæron. Forþon þe hīe tealdon and him þūhte þæt hīne þā āne miðe þe hē þā hīera dīegelnessa witan ne gīemde; and hīe þā geandettan synne mid medemum wæstmum sōðre hrēowe gebēttan swā hē bebēad. And gewunode hē swiðost þā stōwe geondfaran and on þæm tūnum godcunde lāre bodian þā þe on hēaum mōrum and on rēðum feorr gesette wæron and oðrum on gryre wæron tō nēosianne, and āghwæðer ge mid þearfendnesse ge mid hīera ungelærednesse þāra lārēowa fōre heaðoredon; þā hē hwæðre mid ārfæste gewinne mid micelre geornfulnessse heofonlicre lāre lustfullice beōde. And of þæm mynstre hē ūtēode oft anwealge wucan, hwīlum twā oððe þrēo; swelce ēac oft ealle mōnaþ þæt hē hām ne hwearf, ac wunode on þæm mōrlandum and þæt ungelærde folc samod ge mid worde his lāra ge mid weorce his mægena tō þæm heofonlican cleopode and laðode.

Mid þy hē þā manig gēar on ancerlīfe Dryhtne þēowode, þā gelamp þæt man micelne sinoð gesamnode be Alnes strēame on þære stōwe þe is cweden Æt Twīeforde under andweardnesse Ecgfrīðes þæs cyninges. Þæm sinoðe on ealdordōme foresæt þære ēadgan gemynde þeodor ærcebiscop; and hē se hālga Cūþbeorht þær wæs mid ānmōdre geþafunga eallra þāra wītena tō bīscope gecoren þære ciricean æt Lindesfarena iē. And hīe hīne hwæðre nāenige þinga of his wīcum and of his stōwe tō him gelaðian ne meahton. Þā æt nīehstan se foresprecena cyning self and se hālga bīscop Trumwine mid him and manige oðre āfæste weras and rīce lidon

on þæt iēgland; and ēac swelce manige þāra brōðra of Lindesfarena iē efncōmon tō him and ealle hiera cnēo bīegdon and tēaras guton and hine þurh þone libbendan Dryhten healsedon and bādon, oþ þæt hīe hine ēac swelce tēara fullne of his þām swētum dīegelnessum ātugon and tō þām sinoðe gelæddon. Mid þy hē þā þider cōm, þēah þe hē swiðe wiþwinnende wære, mid ānmōde willan hiera eallra hē wæs oferswiðed and genīedd tō onfōne þā þegnunga biscophādes. Forþfērde se ārwierða fæder Cūþbeorht on Farne þām iēglande; and hē swiðe georne wæs þā brōðor biddende þæt hē þær ēac swelce bebyriged bēon mōste, þær hē micle tīd for Dryhtne campode. And hwæðre æt niehstan þæt hē wæs mid hiera bēnum oferswiðed, þæt hē geþafode þæt man his lic lādde tō Lindesfarena iē and þær in cīrcēan geseted wære.

English Missionaries on the Continent.

On þā tīd se ārwierða Crīstes þēow and sācerd Ecgbeorht se hālga, þone þe wē ær beforan sægdon þæt hē on Hibernia lande on elþēodignesse lifde for þām ēcean ēðle on heofenum tō bētanne, foresette hē and þōhte on his mōde þæt hē wolde manigum brycsian, þæt is þæt hē wolde þæt apostolice weorc onhyrian, sumum þāra þēoda Godes word and godspell lāran and bodian þām þe hit þā gīet ne gehīerdon. Þāra cynna manig hē wiste in Germania wesan, þanon Angle and Seaxe cumene wæron, þe nū Bretene eardiaþ. Wæron Friesan, Rugine, Dene, Hune, Ealdseaxe, Boructuare. Wæron ēac oðer folc manig on þām ilcum dælum, þā gēna hæðnum þēawum þēowiende, tō þām se foresprecena Crīstes cempa ūtan cuman wolde, gif wēn wære þæt hē þær hwelce meachte dēofle oþgrīpan and tō Crīste gecieran; oþþe gif þæt bēon ne meachte, þurh þæt hē wolde Rōme gesēcan and þā hālgan stōwa þāra ēadigra apostola and Crīstes martyra sēon and him þær gebedian. Ac him þā ūplican onwrigennessa and weorc samod wiþstōdon, þæt nāhwæðer þissa gefremede ne þurhtēah. Þā þæt se

Godes wer Ecgbeorht geseah þæt hē ne wæs forlæten þeodum godcunde lār tō bodianne, ac þæt hē wæs hæfd for oðre nyttnesse þære hālgan ciricean, be þære hē foremanod wæs mid godcundre onwrigennesse, þā ongann hē þā gēna on þæt weorc godcundre lāre sendan hālige weras and geornfulle twelfe, þāra ealdormann wæs Willbrord, micelre geearnunga mæsseprēost. Mid þy hie þā þider cōmon on land, þā cierdon hie ærest tō Pipine Francna cyninge and þancweorþlice wæron fram him onfangene. And forþæm þe hē nīwan geēode þā fierran Friesan, and þanon Rædbedd þone cyning ādrāf, sende hie þā þider, þæt hie scolden þær Godes word bodian and lēran. And hē ēac swelce hie wæs gefultumiende mid his cynelicre ealdorlicnesse, þæt him man nauht hefiges ne lāðes gedōn dorste, and mid manigum fremsumnessum þā geweorðode, þā þe Crīstes gelēafan onfōn woldon. Þanon wæs geworden þurh Dryhtnes giefe and fultum þæt hie manige hrædlīce fram deōfolgielddum tō Crīstes gelēafan gecierdon. Þissa bisene wæron fylgende sume twēgen mæsseprēostas of Angelcynne, þā in Hibernia þæm iēglande micelre tide for heofena rīces lufe on elþeodignesse lifdon. Cōmon hie tō Ealdseaxna mægðe, gif wēn wære þæt hie þær ænige þurh hiera lāre Crīste begietan meahten. Wæron hie bēgen āne naman nemned, swā hie ēac swelce ānre willsumnesse wæron. Wæs hiera æghwæðer Hēawald nemned. Wæs þis tōscāden hwæðre, þætte for hiera missenlice feaxes hīwe oðer wæs cweden se blaca Hēawald, oðer se hwīta Hēawald. Wæs hiera æghwæðer æfæstlice gelæred; wæs se blaca Hēawald hwæðre mā on wīsdōm hāligra gewrita getyð. Þā hie þā on Ealdseaxe cōmon, þā ēodon hie on sumes tūngerēfan giestærn and hine bædon þæt hē hie onsende tō þæm ealdormenn þe ofer hine wæs; sægdon þæt hie hæfden nytt ærende and nyttne intingan sumne þe hie him lēdan scolden. Forþon hie þā ilcan Ealdseaxe næfdon āgenne cyning; ac manige ealdormenn wæron þeode foresette. And þonne siē tīd gewinnes and gefeohtes, cōmon þonne hie mid tānum tō þæm ealdormannum, and swā hwelcne

hiera swā him se tān ætiewde, þonne gecuron hīe þone him tō heretogan and tō lāttēowe, and þone fylgdon and him hīerdon. Þonne þæt feoht and þæt gewinn geendod wæs, þonne wæron hīe eft efenrice, wæron ealdormenn. Þā onfēng hīe se tūngerēfa and him wæs gehātende þæt hē hīe wolde tō his ealdormenn onsendan, swā swā hīe bādon; and hē hīe þā hwelce hwugu dagas mid hine gehæfde. Mid þȳ hīe þā þā elreordigan ongēaton þæt hīe wæron oðerre æfæstnesse, forþon hīe simle hiera salmas sungon and on hālgum gebedum Gode þēowedon, dæghwamlīce Gode āsægdnesse bāron and mæssan sungon—hæfdon hīe mid him gehālgodu fatu and gehālgodne tabul on wēofodes gewrixle—þā wæron þā hāðnan betweoh him þeahtiende and sprecende: ‘Gif hīe tō þām ealdormenn becōmen and mid hine sprecende wāren, þæt hīe hine fram hiera godum ācierden and tō þære nīwan æ þæs Crīstes gelēafan gehwierfdon; swā stycemælum ealla hiera mægða genīedde wāren þæt hīe hiera eald begang forlēten and þæt nīwe beōden.’ Genāmon þā semninga þā Godes menn and ofslōgon; þone hwītan Hēawald hīe hraðe mid sweorde ofslōgon; þone blacan Hēawald hīe lange cwielmdon and þurh limu wītnedon. Þā hīe þā ofslægene wæron, þā wurpon hīe hiera lichaman ut on Rīne þā ēa. Þā þæt þā gehīerde se ealdormann, hū hīe gedōn ymbe þā menn hæfdon, þā þe gesēon and secgean woldon, þā wæs hē swīðe ierre; sende þā werod þider and hēt þone tūnscipe ealne ofslēan and þone tūn forbærnan. Mid þȳ þe Pipin se cyning Francna þās þing gehīerde and geāscode, þā sende hē werod and hēt hiera lichaman tō him gelædan and hīe mid micle wuldre and weorþmyndum bebyrigan in ciricean Colone þære ceastre be Rīne. Sōna þām ærestum tīdum, þæs þā lārēowas cōmon on Friesena land and Willbrord fram þām cyninge lēafnesse onfēng þæt hē þær lāran mōste, þā wolde hē hrædlīce tō Rōme cuman, þā wæs biscop þæs apostolican setles Sergius pāpa, þæt hē wolde mid his lēafnesse and mid his blētsunge þæt wilsume weorc onginnan and gefyllan þām þēodum godspell tō lāranne. And samod hē

wilnode fram him onfōn þāra ēadigra apostola reliquias and Crīstes martyra, þæt mid þȳ hē deōfolgielð tōwurpe and ciricean timbrede and rārde on þære þēode þe hē lārde, þæt hē þær gearwe hæfde hāligra reliquias on tō settanne, and hē gerisenlice meakte on þāra hāligra āre syndriga stōwa gehwelce hāligra hālgian þe hiera reliquias þær on wæron. Swelce ēac manige oðre intingan hē sōhte and wilnode oþþe þær leornian oþþe þanon onfōn. Þære tīde þā brōðor, þā þe on Friesum wæron mid hine on þære þegnunga þæs Godes wordes, gecuron hīe of hiera rīme gemetfæstne mann on his þēawum and mannþwærne heortan Swiþbeorht, þæt sē him gehālgod wære tō biscope. Þā hē þā hæfde biscopshāde onfangen, þā fērde hē eft of Bretene and æfter medmiclum fæce hē gewāt tō þære þēode Boructuarorum and manige hiera þurh his lāre tō sōþfæstnesse wege gecierde. Ac þā æfter nauht langre tīde sēo ilce þēod wæs oferwunnen fram Ealdseaxum; and þā gelēafsuman menn, þā þe Godes worde onfēngon, wæron wīde tōdrifene. And se biscop mid his gefērum sumum sōhte Pipin Francna cyning; and him þā geærendode Blīþrȳþ his cwēn, þæt hē him wunnesse stōwe gesealde on sumum ieglande be Rīne, þæt is on hiera gereorde gecieged and nemned In Litore; on þām hē mynster getimbrede, þæt nū gēn oþ þis āgon his ierfewardas. Æfter þon þe hīe þā sum gēar godcunde lāre lārdon on Friesena rīce, þā þe mid hine cōmon, þā sende Pipin mid eallra hiera geþafunga þone ārwierðan wer Willbrord tō Rōme tō Sergie þām pāpan, and bæd þæt hē hine Friesena þēode tō ærcebiscope gehālgode; and hē swā dyde swā hē bæd. Wæs hē gehādod on ciricean þære hālgan fāmnan and martyres Sce. Cecilian þȳ dæge þe hire gemynddæg wæs; and se pāpa hine nemde frēonaman Clemens. And sōna þæs þe hē gehādod wæs, þæt is æfter fēowertiene dagum þæs þe hē on Rōmaburg cōm, þæt hē hine eft sende tō his biscopsetle. Sealde him and forgeaf Pipin biscopsetl on his þære mæran byrig, sēo ealde worde þære þēode is nemned Wiltaburg; Galleas nemnaþ Traiectum; wē cweðaþ Ættreocum. Be þære se ārwierða

biscop ciricean getimbrede and feorr and wīde Godes word ymb Crīstes gelēafan bodode and lārde, and manige wæs cīegende fram hǣðennesse gedwolan hiera līfes. And hē manig mynster and ciricean on þāem lande getimbrede, and æfter fæce manige oðre bīscopas þær gesette and gehālgode of þāra brōðra rīme, þā þe mid hine oþþe æfter him cōmon godcunde lāre tō bodianne.

Picts, Scots, and Britons in Bede's Day.

Peohta cynn on þās tīd hafað sibbe and wære mid Angelþēode, and ēac þære rihtgeliefedan sibbe and sōþfæstnesse mid ealre Godes ciricean gefehþ dǣlnimende bēon. Scottas, þā þe Bretene eardiaþ, wæron þancfulle hiera gemærum, and hīe ne sǣtunge ne gestrodu wiþ Angelþēode sierwaþ. Brettas þonne, þeah þe hīe of miclum dǣle mid inlice hete and fenge Angelþēode and þone steall ealre rihtgeliefedre Godes ciricean, ge on gehealde unrihtra Eastrena ge on ungecostum þēawum āfeohten, hwæðre him is ge mid godcunde mægene ge mid mennisce wiþstanden, þæt hīe nāhwæðrum hiera wilnunga habban ne þurhtēon magon. And þeah þe hīe sind of miclum dǣle hiera selfes anwealdes, hwæðre of miclum dǣle hīe sindon Angelcynnes þēowdōme betæhte and underþiedde. Þissa tīda sibbe and smyltnesse nū manige on Norðanhymbra þēode ge æðele ge unæðele hīe selfe and hiera bearn mā giernaþ on mynster and on Godes þēowdōmhād tō sellanne þonne hīe sīen begangende woroldlicne camphād. Sēo wīse hwelcne ende hæbbende sīe, sēo æfterre ieldu gesiehþ and scēawaþ. Þis is nū on andweardnesse gesteall ealre Bretene ymb tū hund wintra and fif and hundeahtatig Angelcynnes cymes on Bretene iēgland.

Bede's Account of Himself.

þās þing be stære Angelþēode ciricean on Bretene, swā swā geō of manna gewritum oþþe of ealdra gesegene oþþe of mīnre selfre cýððe þe ic gewitan meahte, mid Dryhtnes fultume gedyde ic Bēda Crīstes þēow and

mæsseprēost þæs mynstres þāra ēadigra apostola Petrus and Paulus, þæt is æt Wiramūðan and on Gierwum. Wæs ic ācenned on sundorlande þæs ilcan mynstres. Mid þȳ ic wæs seofonwintre, þā wæs ic mid giēmenne mīnra māga seald tō fēðanne and tō lēranne þām ārwierðan abbude Benedicte and Ceolferðe æfter þon. And siþþan ealle tīd mīnes lifes on þæs ilcan mynstres eardunga ic wæs dōnde, and ealle geornnesse ic sealde tō leornianne and tō smēageanne hāligu gewritu. And betweoh gehield regollices þēodscipes and þā dæghwamlīcan giēmenne tō singanne on ciricean mē simle swēte and wynsum wæs, þæt ic oþþe leornode oþþe lārde oþþe write. And þā þȳ nigontēoðan gēare mīnes lifes þæt ic diaconhāde onfēng and þȳ þritigoðan mæsseprēosthāde, and æghwæðerne þurh þegnunga þæs ārwierðan bīscopes Iohannes þurh hāese and bebod Ceolferðes abbudes. Of þære tīde þæs þe ic mæsseprēosthāde onfēng oþ nigon and fiftig wintra mīnre ieldo ic maniga bēc for mīnre nīedþearfe and mīnra frēonda of geweorcum ārwierðra fædera wrāt and sette, ge ēac swelce tō mægwlite andgietes and gāstlicre gerecennesse ic tōætīecte.

II.—ANECDOTES.

St. Alban.

Wæs hē Albanus hǣðen þā gīet, þā þāra trēowlēasra cyninga bebodu wiþ crīstnum mannum grimsedon. Þā gelamp þæt hē sumne Godes mann prēosthādes, sē wæs þā rēðan ehteras flēonde, on giestliðnesse onfēng. And mid þȳ þe hē hine þā geseah on singalum gebedum and wæccum dægēs and nihtes bēon ābysgodne, þā wæs hē semninga mid þære godcundan gife gemiltsod. And hē sōna bisene his gelēafan and ārfæstnesse onhyrian ongann; and swelce ēac styccemælum his þæm hālwendum trymnessum wæs gelæred, þæt hē forlēt þā þiestru dēofolgielða and of innewardre heortan crīsten wæs geworden. Mid þȳ þā se foresprecena Godes mann fela daga mid him wæs on giestliðnesse, þā becōm þæt to ēaran þæs mǎnfullan ealdormannes þæt Albanus hǣfde þone Crīstes andettere dīegellīce mid him. Þā hēt hē hraðe his þegnas hine sēcean and ācsian. Þā sōna þæs þe hīe cōmon tō þæs martyres hūse, þā Sanctus Albanus for þæm cuman þe hē gefeormode gegyrde hine þā his munucgegierelan, and ēode him on hand, and hīe hine gebundenne tō him lǣddon. Þā gelamp hit on þā ilcan tīd, þe Albanus tō him gelæded wæs, þæt hē se dēma stōd æt his godgielðum and dēoflum onsægdnesse bær. Mid þȳ þe hē geseah Albanus, þa wæs hē sōna ierre geworden, forþæm hē mid his selfes willum geþrīstode þæt hē hine selfne on gewæld sealde swelcre frēcednesse for þæm cuman þe hē on giestliðnesse gefeormode. Hēt hine þā tēon and lǣdan tō þæm dēofolgielðum þe hē æt stōd; cwæþ him þus tō: “Forþon þe þū þone mǎngengan and þone wiþfeohend and þone forhycgend ūra goda mē helan woldest swīðor þonne mīnum þegnum secgan, þonne wite þū þæt þū scealt þæm ilcan wīte onfōn þe hē geearnode, gif þū gewītan þencest fram þæm begange ūre æfestnesse.” And Albanus þā mid his selfes willan cȳðde and openode þæm ehterum Godes gelēafan

þæt hē crīsten wære. And hē ne wæs ondrædende þā bēotunge þæs ealdormannes, ac hē begyrded wæs mid wæpnum þæs gāstlican camphādes, and hē openlice sægde þæt hē his bebodum hīersumian ne wolde. Þā cwæþ se ealdormann and se dēma him tō : “ Saga mē hwelces hīredes and hwelces cynnes þū sīe.” And þā andswarode him Albanus : “ Hwæt limpeþ þæs tō þē of hwelcum wyrtruman ic ācenned sīe. Ac gif þū wille gehieran þæt sōþ mīnre āfestnesse, þonne wite þū mē crīsten bēon, and ic crīstnum þegnungum þēowian wille.” Þā cwæþ hē se dēma, ierre geworden : “ Gesaga mē þīnne naman, hwæt þū hāten sīe.” Þā cwæþ hē : “ Albanus ic eom gecieged fram mīnum ieldrum; and þone sōðan God and þone libbendan, sē gescōp heofon and eorðan and ealle gesceafta, ic simle begange, and mē tō him gebidde.” Þā wæs hē se dēma ierre geworden; cwæþ him tō : “ Gif þū wille þisses līfes gesælignesse mid ūs brūcan, ne ield þū þæt þū þæm miclum godum mid ūs onsecge.” Þā andswarode Albanus : “ Þā onsægdnesse, þā þe fram ēow dēoflum wæron āgoldene, ne magon hīe þæm underþiēddum gefultumian, ne hīera lustas ne hīera willan gefyllan. Ac gīet sōðre is, swā hwelc man swā þissum anlicnessum and dēofolgiēddum onsægdnesse bireþ, sē forþæm mēde onfehþ, þæt is ēcum tintregum helle wītes.” Þā se dēma þās word gehīerde, þā wæs hē mid miclum wielme and ierre onstýred; hēt þā and bebēad hraðe swingan and tintregian þone Godes andettere. Tealde and wēnde þæt hē mid swingellum scolde þā biēdo and þā ānrædnesse his heortan āhnescian, þā hē mid wordum ne meahte. Þā hē þā mid grimmum swingellum and tintregum wæced wæs, and hē ealle þā wītu þe him man dyde geþyldelīce and gefēonde for Dryhtne ābær and āræfnde. Þā se dēma þæt þā oncnēow and þā ongeat þæt hē hīne mid tintregum and mid swingellum oferswīðan ne meahte ne fram þæm begange þære crīstnan āfestnesse ācierran, þā hēt hē hīne hēafde beceorfan. Mid þy hē þā tō dēaðe gelæded wæs, þā cōm hē tō swīþstriemre ēa, sēo flōweþ nēah þære ceastre wealle. And hē geseah þær micle menigeo

manna æghwæðeres hādes; and wæron missenlicre ieldo and geþingþe menn. Sēo menigeo manna būtan twēon mid godcundre onbryrdnesse wæs gecieged tō þegnunga þæs ēadgan martyres. And hīe swā þæs strēames brycge ābysgode wæron, þæt hīe hwēne ær æfenne oferfaran ne meahton; and, nēah þon eallum ūtāgangendum, þæt se dēma būtan þegnunga ābād on þære ceastre. And þā Albanus, on þām wæs biernende wilsumnes mōdes, þæt hē recenost tō þrowunga becōme, ēode þā tō þære burnan þe ic ær sægde and his ēagan āhōf ūp tō heofenum, þā sōna ādrūgode se strēam and bēag for his fōtum, swā þæt hē meahte drýge ofergangan. Þā þis wundor þā geseah betweoh oðre se selfa cwellere þe hine slēan scolde, þā wæs hē sōna mid godcundre onbryrdnesse innan manod, þæt hē wearp þæt sweord onweg þe hē on handa hæfde and him tō fōtum fēoll, and hē geornlice bād and wilnode þæt hē mid þone martyr oððe for hine þrowian mōste þe hē ær slēan scolde. Þā wæs þes mann þurh Godes giefe of ehtere geworden sōþfæstnesse frēond and Crīstes gelēafan. And þā āstāg se ārwierðesta Godes andettere mid þā menigeo on þā dūne ūp, sēo wæs þā tīdlice grēne and fæger and mid missenlicum blōstmum wyrta āfægd and gegiered æghwider ymbūtan. Wæs þæt þæs wierðe þæt sēo stōw swā wlitig and swā fæger wære, þe eft scolde mid þý blōde þæs ēadgan martyres geweorðod and gehālgod weorðan. On þisse dūne ufanweardre bād Sanctus Albanus fram Gode him wæter seald bēon to sumre his þegnunga, and þā sōna hraðe beforan his fōtum wæs wiell ūp iernende, þæt ealle menn ongietan meahton þæt þæt wæter tō his þegnunga sended wæs þe hē ær tō Gode wilnode. And nū sēo wielle and þæt wæter, gefylledre wilsumnesse and þære þegnunga þæs ēadgan martyres, wæs forlætende þā cýðnesse þære þegnunga and hwearf eft tō gecynde. Wæs sēo stōw hwæthwugu on healfre mīle fram þære ceastre wealle and fram þære burnan þe hē ær drýgum fōtum oferēode.

King Oswald's Crucifix.

On þære gebedstōwe æfter þon manig mægen and hālo

tācn gefremed wāeron tō tācnunga and tō gemynde þæs cyninges gelēafan. And manige gēn tōdæg of þām trēo þæs hālgan Crīstes mæles spōnas and scafoðan nimaþ, and þā in wæter sendaþ, and þæt wæter on ādlige menn oððe on nēat stregdaþ oððe drincan sellað; and hīe sōna hālo onfōþ. Is sēo stōw on englisc genemned Heofonfeld. Wæs geō gēara swā nemned for tācnunge þāra tōweardra wundra, forþon þe þær þæt hefonlice sigebēacen āræred bēon scolde, and þær hefonlic sige þām cyninge seald wæs, and þær gēn tōdæg hefonlice wundor mærsode bēoþ. Nis forþon ungerisene þæt wē ān mægen and ān wundor of manigum āsecgen, þe æt þissum hālgan Crīstes mæle geworden wæs. Wæs sum Godes þēow of þām brōðrum þære ciricean æt Hagostealdes ēa, þæs nama wæs Bothelm. Þā ēode hē sume nihte on ise unwærlīce, þā gefēoll hē semninga on his earm ufan, and þone swīðe geþræste and gebræc, and mid þā hefignesse þæs gebrocenan earmes swīðe geswenced wæs, swā þæt hē for þȳ sære ne meahte furðum his hand tō mūðe gedōn. Þā gehierde hē sumne þāra brōðra sprecan þæt hē wolde fēran tō þām hālgan Crīstes mæle; þā bæd hē hine þæt hē him þæs ārwierðan trēos hwelcnehwugu dæl brōhte þonne hē eft hām cōme; cwæþ þæt hē geliefde þæt hē þurh þæt meahte hālo onfōn þurh Dryhtnes giefte. Þā ēode se brōðor, swā swā hē hine bæd, and cōm eft on æfenne hām, þā þā brōðor æt bēode sǣton; þā brōhte him sumne dæl ealdes mēoses þe on þām hālgan trēo āweaxen wæs. Þā sæt hē æt bēode, næfde þā æt handa hwær þæt brōhte lāc gehealdan scolde; sende þā on his bōsm. Þā hē tō reste ēode, þā forgeat hē þæt hē on oðerre stōwe þæt gehēolde; lēt forþ on his bōsme āwunian. Þā wæs æt middre nihte, þā hē wæccende wæs, þā ne wiste hē hwæt hē gefelde caldes æt his sīdan licgan; cunnode þā mid his hand and sōhte hwæt þæt wære. Þā gemette hē his earm and his hand swā hāle and swā gesunde swā him næfre bryce ne daru gedōn wære.

The Holy Oswald.

Hæfde hē Oswald lichamlicre ieldo seofon and þrittig wintra, þā hine man slōg þȳ fiftan dæge Augustus mōnðes. Hwelc þæs cyninges gelēafa and mōdes wilsumnes on Gode wære, þæt æfter his dēaðe mid mægena wundrum wæs gecȳded. Forþon on þære stōwe þe hē for his ēðle mid his lēodum campode, and fram þæm hæðnum ofslægen wæs, oþ þisne andweardan dæg þæt þær hælo untrumra manna and nēata mærsod sindon. Þanon gelamp þætte þā selfan moldan þær his lichama gefēoll manige menn nimende wæron and on wæter dydon and sealdon hiera untrumum mannum and nēatum drincan; and him sōna wel wæs. And þæt menn tō þon gelōmlīce dydon stycemælum þæt hīe þā moldan nāmon, oþ þæt þær wæs dēop sēaþ ādolfen, þætte wæpnedmann meakte oþ his swēoran inn standan. Gelamp nauht micelre tīde æfter his slege þætte sum mann rād be þære stōwe. Þā ongann his hors semninga wērigian and gestandan and his hēafod on eorðan hielde; and þā fām of þæm mūðe ēode and þæt unmæte sār wēox and miclode, oþþæt hit on eorðan hrēas. Þā lihte se ēoredmann and þæt gebæte of ātēah and þær hwīle bād hwonne his hors bet wurde oþþe hē hit þær dēad forlēte. Þā wæs hit lange mid hefigum sære swīðe swenced and on missenlice dælas hit wand and þræste, þā semninga becōm hit on þā stōwe þær se gemyndgoda cyning ofslægen wæs. Ne wæs þā ieldenn þætte þæt sār gestilled wæs; and hit blann fram unhālum styrenessum þāra lima and þȳ gewunelican þēawe horsa æfter wērignesse ongann wealwian and on æghwæðre sīdan hit gelōmlīce oferwearp, and sōna ārās þurh eall hāl and gesund, and ongann gīferlīce þæt gærs etan. Þā hē þā se mann þæt geseah, þā ongeat hē mid scearpre glēawnesse hwæthwugu wundorlicre hālignesse on þære stōwe bēon þær his hors swā hraðe gehæled wæs. And hē þær tācn āsette and þā stōwe gemearcode and on his hors hlēop and rād þider hē ær mynte. Þā hē þā cōm tō þæm menn þe hē sēcean wolde, þā gemette hē þær fāmnan; wæs nift þæs hīgna ealdres þe hē sōhte; wæs

mid langre ādle legeres swiðe gehefigod. Þā ongunnon þā hīgan beforan him seoðian be þære grimman untrumnesse þære fāmnan, þā ongann hē secgan be þære stōwe þær his hors gehæled wæs. Hwæt, hīe gearwedon sōna wægn and āsetton þā fāmnan on and læddon tō þære stōwe and hīe þær āsetton. Þā hēo þā on þære stōwe geseted wæs, þā wæs hēo wērig; onslēp þær hwōn. Sōna þæs þe hēo onwōc, þā gefælde hēo þæt hēo wæs gehæled fram hiere lichaman untrumnesse and hiere wæteres bæd, and hīe þwōh and hiere feax gerædde and hīe mid sciete beswēop and mid þæm mannum þe hīe þider læddon on hiere fōtum hāl and gesund hām hwearf and ēode.

Swelce ēac on þā ilcan tid cōm oðer mann sum; sægdon menn þæt hē wære Bretta gelēod. Fērde hē be þære ilcan stōwe, on þære þæt foresprecene gefeoht geworden wæs. Þā geseah hē ānre stōwe fæc þæm oðrum felda grēnre and fæggerre. Þā ongann hē mid glēawum mōde þencean and ræswan þæt nænig oðer intinga wære þære stōwe grēnnesse and fægernesse nemne þæt þær sum hālig mann hwelchwugu þæm oðrum werode ofslægen wære. Genām þā þære moldan dæl on þære stōwe, geband on his scēate, þōhte þæt sēo ilce molde tō læcedōme and tō hælo geweorðan meahte untrumra manna; and hē eft forþēode on his weg. Þā cōm hē tō sumum hūse on æfentid and ēode in þæt hūs, þær þæt hām eall tō symble gesamnod wæs. Wæs hē onfangen fram þæm hlāforde þæs hūses, and him man setl tæhte, and hē sæt mid him æt þæm symble. Ahēng hē þone scēat mid þære moldan þe hē brōhte on āne studu þæs wāges. Wæs micel fȳr onæled on middum þæm hūse. Mid þȳ hīe þā lange symbledon and druncne wæron, and þā spearcan up flugon on þæs hūses hrōf, sē wæs mid gierdum āwunden and mid þæce beþeaht, þā gelamp þæt þæt hūs eall ongann semninga biernan. Þā þæt þā gebēoras gesāwon, þā flugon hīe forhte ut, and nænige helpe þæm biernendan hūse gedōn meahton; ac hit clæne forbarn, nemne sēo studu ān þe sēo molde on hangode, sēo gesund and ungehrinen fram þæm fȳre āstōd and āwunode.

Is æðele mynster on Lindesse, is nemned Beardan ēa; þæt mynster Osþrýþ Miercna cwēn mid hiere were Æðelrede swiðe lufode and ārweorðode and beēode. On þæm hēo wilnode gehealdan þā ārwierðan bān hiere fæderan. Mid þý se wægn þā cōm þe þā bān on læded wæron in þæt foresprecene mynster, þā ne woldon þā hīgan him, þe on þæm mynstre wæron, lustlice onfōn. Forþon þeah þe hīe hine hāligne wisten, hwæðre forþon þe hē of oðerre mægðe wæs and ofer hīe rīce onfēng, ealdum fēoungum hine ēac swelce dēadne ehton. Þā wæs geworden þætte þære selfan nihte þā brōhtan bān ūte āwunedon, nemne man geteld ofer ābrædde. Ac sēo ætiewnes heofonlices wundres geopenode hū ārwierðlice hīe wæron tō underfōnne eallum gelēafsumum. Forþon ealle þā niht stōd swelce beorht sunbēam fram þæm wægne ūp oþ heofon hēah, þone man meahte lýtēsna of ealre Lindesse stōwum sweotole gesēon. Þā hit þā wæs on morgenne dæg geworden, þā ongunnon þā brōðor þæs mynstres, þā þe ær wiþsōcon, geornlice biddan þætte mid him þā hālgan reliquias and Gode þā lēofan gehealdne bēon mōsten. And hīe þā þā bān onþwōgon and on cieste gedydon and on circean æfter gerisenre āre gesetton.

Gelamp þæt æfterfolgiendre tīde, mid þý sēo foresprecene cwēn wæs wuniende on þæm ilcan mynstre, þā cōm sum ārwierðe abbudesse tō hiere, sēo wæs hāten Æðelhild. Mid þý hēo þā tō þære cwēne cōm and hīe gesprečen hæfdon and betweoh oðer spræcon hīe be Oswalde, cwæþ hēo sēo abbudesse þæt hēo gesāwe þære niht þæt lēoht ofer his bānum ūp oþ heofon hēah. Cwæþ hēo sēo cwēn þætte of þære moldan þæs flōres, on þæm þæt wæter his bāna þwēales goten wæs, manige untrume gehælede wæron. And hēo þā bæd þæt hiere man sumne dæl þære hālwendan moldan sealde; and hiere man swā dyde; and hēo þā on clāðe beband and on cieste dyde and hiere hām fērde. Þā æfterfolgiendre tīde siþþan hēo on hiere mynstre wæs, þætte þider cōm sum cuma, sē wæs nihtlicum tīdum semninga fram unclænum gāste hefiglice swenced. Þā wæs hē fremsumlīce onfangen, and æfter his

æfengereorde hine gerestan wolde. Þā wæs hē semninga fram dēofle gerisen; ongann clipian and hlȳdan and mid his tōðum gristbitian, and þā fām of his mūðe üt ēode, and hē missenlicum styrenessum ongann his limu þræstan. Þā hine þā nænig mann ne gehabban ne gebindan meahste, þā arn sum þegn and slōg tācn æt geate and sægde þære abbudessan. And hēo sōna þæt geat þæs mynstres ontȳnde and ēode mid āne hiere þinenna tō þære wāpnedmanna stōwe and gehēt þone mæsseprēost tō hiere, þæt hē scolde mid hīe gān tō þām untruman menn. Þā hīe þā þider cōmon, þā gesāwon hīe þær manige menn æt him bēon, þā þe georne ongunnon þæt hīe his wēdenheortnesse gestilden; ac hīe ne meahston. Sang hē se mæsseprēost and rædde orationem, þā þe wiþ þære ādle āwritene wāron, and þā þing dyde þe hē sēlest wiþ þām cūðe; and hē hwæðre nauht on þon fremede. Mid þȳ hiera þā nænig ænige helpe him findan meahste, þā cōm semninga þære abbudessan on gemynd sēo foresprecene molde. Þā hēt hēo sōna hiere þinenne gān and þā cieste hiere tō gefetian þe sēo molde in wæs. Þā hēo þā mid þā cieste on þone cafortūn ēode þæs hūses þe se fēondsēoca mann in þræsted wæs, þā geswigode hē semninga and his hēafod onhielde, swā swā hē slæpan wolde, and his limu on stilnesse gesette. Þā swigedon hīe ēac ealle and stille wāron, and sorgiende bidon tō hwon þis þing weorðan scolde. Þā wæs æfter medmicelre tīde fæce þæt hē ūp āsæt and hefiglice āsworette and cwæþ: “Nū ic wāt tela, and ic onfēng gewit mīnes mōdes.” And hīe þā geornlice ācsedon hū þæt gelumpe. Cwæþ hē: “Sōna mid þȳ þe sēo fāmne mid þære cieste þe hēo bær genēalæcte þām cafortūne þæs hūses, þā gewiton ealle þā wīergan gāstas onweg, þā þe mē swencton and þrycton, and mē forlēton and nāhwær siþþan ætiewdon.” Þā sealde sēo abbudesse him sumne dāel þære moldan, and hē þā niht ealle hāl and gesund hine reste. And siþþan of þære tīde þā āwīergedan gāstas hine mid nænigum ege ne mid geswencnesse grētan dorston.

Nallæs þæt ān þætte se hlīsa þisses æðelan weres eall

Bretene gemæru geondscine, ac swelce ēac be sūðan sē on Germania and ēac samod þā dælas Hibernia Scotta iēglandes se hlīsa wundra becōm. Forþon Acca se ārwierða biscop gewunode oft secgan, þā hē tō Rōme wæs fērende and mid Wilbrord þone hālgan biscop Friesena wæs wuniende, þæt hē hine gelōmlīce hīerde secgan on þære mægðe be þām wundrum þe æt þām bānum þæs ārwierðan cyninges gedōn wæron. Swelce hē ēac sægde, se biscop, mid þȳ hē þā gēna mæsseprēost wæs on Hibernia and þær for heofena rīces lufe on el-þēodignesse lifde, þæt hē þær on þām iēglande þone hlīsan his hālignesse feorr and wīde gelōmlīce hīerde secgan. Sægde hē þæt on þā tīd þæs miclan wōles and manncwīldes þe Bretene iēgland and Hibernia mid miclum wæle fornōm and forhergode, þā wæs geslægen betweoh oðre manige mid þȳ wæle þæs ilcan wōles sum leornungmann on scōle Scotta cynnes. Wæs se mann wel gelæred on gewritum, ac ymb þā gīemenne his ēcre hælo wæs tō sāne and tō recelēas. Þā hē þā geseah þæt hē wæs nēah dēaðe, þā ongann hē forhtian and him ondrædan þæt hē, sōna þæs þe hē dēad wære, for gearnungum his synna tō helle locum gelæded bēon scolde. ‘Clipode mē þā and cīegde, mid þȳ ic wæs him on nēawiste, and betweoh þā untruman sworetunge hē forhtiende and wēpendre stefne þus wæs sprecende and seofiende tō mē, and cwæþ : “Hwæt, þū gesiehist þæt þeos ādl and þeos hefignes mīnes lichaman swīðe weaxeþ, þæt ic eom nīeded þæt ic sceal hraðe dēaþ underhnīgan. Ne twēo ic þonne mē nauht æfter þæs lichaman dēaðe hraðe gelæded bēon tō þām ēcean dēaðe mīnre sāwle and helle tintregum underþīeded bēon. Forþon micelre tīde betweoh gelisu þære godcundan leornunga ic mā synnum and Leahtrum þēowde þonne Godes bebodum. Mē is nū fæstlice on mōde, gif sēo ūplice ārfæstnes mē ænig fæc to libbanne forgiefan wille, þæt ic wille mīne leahtorfulle þēawas forlætan and tō bebode þæs godcundan willan eall mīn mōd and mīn lif fæstlice gecieran. Ic for sōþ wāt þæt þæt nis mīnre gearnunga þæt ic ieldenne onfō tō libbanne, oþþe ne getrīewe mē onfōnde bēon, nemne

God mē earmum and unwierðum gemiltsian wille þurh þāra fultum and bēne þe him getrēowlice þēowdon. Wē gehierdon, and se mǣresta hlīsa is, þætte wære on ēowerre þēode wuldorlicre hālignesse cyning, Oswald hātte; þæs cyninges gelēafan and mægenes hēanes æfter dēaðe ēac swelce mid gelōmlicra wundra wyrnesse scān and bierhte. Bidde ic þē lā, gif þū ænige his reliquias hæbbe mid þē, þæt þū mē selle. Eaðe mæg þæt mē Dryhten þurh his gearnunge miltsian wille." Þā andswarode ic him: " Ic hæbbe þæs trēowes dæl þe his hēafod on āseted wæs, þā hē ofslægen wæs. And gif þū mid trumre heortan geliefest, þonne mæg sēo godcunde ārfæstnes þurh gearnunge swā micles mannes æghwæðer ge lengre fæc þisses lifes þē forgiefan ge þē þæs ēcean lifes inganges wierðran gedōn." Ne wæs hē þā ieldende ac sōna andswarode and cwæþ þæt hē on þissum hæfde fæstne gelēafan and anwealgne. Þā gehālgode ic wæter and scafoðan dyde on þæs foresprecenan trēowes and sealde þām untruman drincan, and sōna þæt him wæs bet and hē hine getrumode and gewierpte fram þære untrymnesse.

King Oswine.

Wæs hē Oswine se cyning ge on ansīene fæger ge on bodige hēah ge wynsum on gesprāce and on þēawum manþwære; and hē wæs eallum rūmgiefa ge æðelum ge unæðelum. Þanon gelamp þætte for his cynelicnesse ge mōdes ge ansīene and his gearnunga wierðnesse þæt hē wæs fram eallum mannum lufod. And æghwanon lýtēsna of eallum þissum bifylcum tō his folgaðe and his þēnunga þā æðelestan menn cōmon. Þisses cyninges betweoh oðer mægen and gemetfæstnesse and syndriglicre bletsunga wuldor ēac swelce is sægd þæt hē wære þære mǣstan ēaðmōdnesse, swā swā wē magon on ānre bisene sweotole oncnāwan. Geaf hē and sealde þæt betste hors and þæs fægerestan hīwes Aidane þām biscope, þeah þe hē gewuna wære þæt hē mā ēode þonne hē ride, þæt hē hwæðre on þām meachte forða oferridan þonne hē tō hwelcre iē cōme, oþþe gif hwelc nīed

gelumpe þæt hē hrædlicor fēran scolde. Þā wæs æfter medmicelre tīde, þā hē on þæm horse sæt, þæt him cōm sum þearfa tōgēanes and him ælmessan bæd. Þā lihte hē sōna and hēt þæm þearfan þæt hors sellan mid þæm cynelicum gebætum þe him on stōdon. Forþon hē wæs swiðe mildheort and þearfena bīgenga and swā swā fæder earmra. Þā þis þā wæs þæm cyninge gesægd, cwæþ hē tō þæm biscope, þā hīe wæron tō hiera swæsendum gangende: “Hwæt, woldest þū, mīn domne biscop, þæt cynelice hors þæm þearfan sellan þe þē gedafenode āgen tō habbane? Ac ne hæfdon wit manig oðer uncymre hors and oðres hīwes, þæt wit meahton þearfum tō tīðe sellan, þeah þū þæt hors him ne sealde þæt ic þē synderlice tō æhte gecēas?” Þā andswarode se biscop him sōna and cwæþ: “Hwæt spricst þū, cyning? Cwist þū þæt þē sīe lēofra þære mīeran sunu þonne þæt Godes bearn?” Þā hīe þā þis spræcon, þā ēodon hīe in tō swæsendum, and se biscop ēode ge sæt on his stōwe on his setle. Se cyning þonne, forþon hē of huntaðe cōm, gestōd æt þæm fyre and hine wiermde mid his þegnum. And þā semninga betweoh þā wierminge gemunde þæt word þe se biscop him ær tō cwæþ; ongyrde hine þā his sweorde and sealde his þegne and stōp ofostlice tōforan biscope and fēoll tō his fōtum and bæd þæt hē him bliðe wære, and cwæþ: “Næfre ofer þis ic āwiht mā sprece oþþe dēme hwæt oþþe hū micel of uncrum fēo þū Godes bearnum selle.” Þā se biscop þā geseah þā ēaðmōdnesse þæs cyninges swā micle, þā ondrēd hē him swiðe and sōna ārās him tōgēanes and hine ūp āhōf, and gehēt þæt hē him swiðe bliðe wære, and georne bæd þæt hē ēode tō his setle sittan tō his swæsendum and unrōtnesse of his heortan āsette. Mid þy hē þā se cyning be þæs biscopes hāse and bēne blisse onfēng, þā ongann hē se biscop ongēan þon unrōt wesan, and swā unrōt wæs þæt hē ongann wēpan hlūttrum tēarum. Þā frægn hine and ācsode his mæsseprēost on his āgene geþēode, þe se cyning ne cūðe ne his hīwen, for hwon hē wēope. Cwæþ hē: “ic wāt þætte þes cyning æfter þissum nauht lange ne leofaþ, forþon ic

nǣfre ǣr þissum geseah ēaðmōdne cyning. Forþon ic ongiete þæt hē hrædlice of þissum life forþfēran sceal; and nis þeos þeod wierðe þæt hēo swelcne reccend and cyning hæbbe.” Ne wæs þā lang fæc æfter þætte se grimma witedōm þæs biscofes wæs gefylled, þæt man lādlicum dēaðe þone cyning ācwealde, swā wē ǣr beforan sægdon.

Bishop Aidan.

Wæs sum ārwierðe mæsseprēost, þæs nama wæs Utta; wæs micelre gestæððignesse and sōþfæstnesse wer, and hē forþon eallum ge þisse worulde ealdormannum wæs lēof and wierðe. Wæs hē sended on sume tid tō Cent, þæt hē scolde Oswio þæm cyninge wif fetian Eanfleda Eadwines dohtor þæs cyninges, sēo wæs ǣr þider gelæded, þā hiere fæder ofslægen wæs. Þā gestihte hē and funde þæt hē wolde landfierde þider gefaran, and eft on sciplāde mid þære fāmnan hām hweorfan. Þā ēode se mæsseprēost tō Aidane þæm biscofe; bæd hine þæt hē for hine gebæde and for his gefēran, and for hiera gesynto tō Gode þingode, þā hie swā micelne sīpfæt fēran scoldon. Þā dyde hē swā; gebæd hie fore and hie geblētsode and Gode bebēad; sealde ēac swelce þæm mæsseprēoste gehālgodne ele. Cwæþ him tō: “ Ic wāt sōna,” cwæþ hē, “ þæs þe gē on scip āstigaþ, þæt ofer ēow cymeþ micel storm and hrēones, and wiðerweard wind āstigeþ. Ac gemyne þū þæt þū þisne ele, þe ic þē nū selle, sende on þā sǣ; and sōna instæpe se wind gestilleþ and sǣs smyltnes æfterfolgaþ, and ēow ēac bliðe on ēowerne wilsīþ hām forlæteþ.” And ealle þās þing, swā se biscop forecwæþ, of endebyrdnesse gelumpon and gefylde wæron. And sōna ǣrest þæs þe hie on scip ēodon and ut lēton þætte āstigon wiðerwearde windas and þā yða wēollon and wēddon þæs sǣs. Þā ongunnon þā nīedlingas and þā scipmenn þā ancras ūp tēon and on þone sǣ sendon; woldon þæt scip mid gefæstnian. And þeah þe hie þis dydon, nauht hie on þon fremedon, ac þā yða wēollon and ymbswēopon and æghwanon þæt scip fylton, þæt hie him nānigra gesynta wēndon, ac

hīe ealle dēaþ selfne him andweardne gesāwon. Þā æt nīehstan gemunde se mæsseprēost þæs biscepes word; genām his ampellan and sumne dæl þæs eles sende on þone sǣ. And sōna instæpe, swā hit forecweden wæs, gestilde se sǣ fram þǣm wielme. And swā wæs geworden þætte se Godes wer þurh witedōmes gāst þone storm tōweardne foreseah and þurh þæs ilcan gāstes mægen, þā hē ūp cumen wæs, þæt hē hine āswefede and gestilde, þeah þe hē lichamlice þær æfweard wære.

Þæt gelamp on þā tīd his biscophādes þætte Penda Miercna cyning gelædde here on Norðanhymbra land, and hit feorr and wīde mid ārlēasum wæle hȳðde and hergode. Þā becōm hē æt nīehstan tō þære cynelican byrig, sēo is nemned Bebbanburg. Þā hē þā geseah þæt sēo burg wæs tō þon fæst þæt hē ne meahste ne mid gefeohte ne mid ymbsete hīe ābrecaþ ne gegān, þā wolde hē mid fȳre forbærnan. Aslāt þā þā tūnas ealle ymb þā burg onweg þe hē þær on nēawiste gemette, and tō þære byrig gewæg, and micelne ād gesamnode on bēamum and on ræftrum and on wāgum and on watolum and on þæccum; and mid þissum þā burg mid micelre hēanesse ymbsealde fram þǣm dæle þe hēo lande geþieded is. Þā hit þā wæs wel gewinde on þā burg, þā onbærnde hē þone ād and þā burg forbærnan wolde. Þā on þā selfan tīd wæs se ārwierða biscop Aidan on Farne þǣm ieglande, þæt is on twām milum fram þære byrig ūt on sǣ. Wæs his gewuna þæt hē þā stōwe gelōmlīce sōhte for intingan stilnesse and his dīegelra gebeda, and man mæg gēn tōdæg þā stōwe his setles on þǣm ilcan ieglande scēawian. Þā hē þā se biscop geseah swāpendum windum þone liæg þæs fȳres and þone rēc ofer þære burge weallas āhæfenne, is sægd þæt hē his ēagan mid his handum tō heofenum hōfe and mid tēarum þus cwæde: “ Þū Dryhten, geseoh hū micel yfel Penda wyrceþ.” And þā sōna instæpe oncierde se wind fram þære byrig and se liæg and sēo hǣto ræsdon on þā selfan þe þæt fȳr ældon and bærndon, and manigne mann swīðe gewierdledon; and hīe ealle āfyrhte onweg flugon and blunnon þā burg āfeohtan, þā hīe ongēaton þæt hēo godcundlice gescielded wæs.

The Monastery at Barking.

Mid þȳ sēo hrēones þæs oft cwedenan wōles feorr and wīde eall wæs forhergiende and fornimende, þā cōm hē ēac swelce on þone dæl þæs mynstres þe þā wæpnedmenn in wæron, and dæghwamlice gehwær of worulde to Dryhtne genumene wæron. þā wæs sēo abbudesse and sēo mōdor þære gesamnunga behygdig and sorgiende, on hwelce tid þone dæl þæs mynstres þe se þrēat þāra Godes þēowa on wifhāde in wæs, þæt ilce wīte gehrine, þā ongann hēo gelōmlīce on gesamnunga þāra sweostra sēcean and āscian, on hwelcre stōwe þæs mynstres hīe woldon þæt hiera līctūn geseted wære, þæt hīe man bebyrgan meahte, þonne þæt gelumpe þæt hīe of middangearde genumene wæren þȳ ilcan gehrore þe hīe on oðrum gesāwon. Mid þȳ hēo þā nānige cūðe andsware findan meahte, þēah þe hēo georne sōhte æt þām sweostrum, þā gelamp þæt hēo selfe mid eallum þām sweostrum þā cūðestan andsware þære ūplican foresēonesse onfēng. Forþon sumre nihte, þā se sealmsang gefylled wæs þæs uhtlican lofsanges, þā wæron þā Crīstes þēowe ūtgangende of ciricean tō byrgenne þāra brōðra þe hīe of þissum lēohte foreōdon, and þær þā wunelican lofsangas Dryhtne sungon. þā wæs þær semninga heofonlic lēoht onsended and cōm ofer hīe ealle and swā swā miclu sciēte hīe ealle oferbrædde and hīe mid swā micelre fyrhto and wāfunga geslōh þæt hīe þone sang þe hīe sungon forhtiende forlēton. Wæs sēo beorhtnes þæs onsendan lēohtes mære þonne sunnan lēoht biþ æt middan dæge. þā wæs æfter medmiclum fæce þæt hit wæs ūp āhæfen of þære stōwe and gewāt on sūðdæl þæs mynstres, þæt is be westan þære ciricean, and þær þā sum fæc wunode and him þā stōwe wæs ontȳnende þe hīe ær ymb þeahtedon, and swā eallum gesēondum ūp on heofenas gewāt, þætte nānigum hiera twēo wæs þætte þæt selfe lēoht þā sāwla þāra Crīstes þēowa wæs gelædende and onfōnde on heofenas, þætte þæt ēac swelce þā stōwe him ætiewde þær hiera lichaman restan scoldon and æriste dæges bīdan. þæs lēohtes

scīma wæs swā micel, swā swā sum eald brōðor on morgenne sægde, sē þe on þā ilcan tid on þære ciricean mid oðrum geongan brēðer æt gebede wæs, þæt hit þurh þā cinan þære dure and þurh þā ēagþýrel in ēode, and ealle beorhtnesse dæghwamlices lēohtes oferswiðde.

Wæs on þæm ilcan mynstre cnihtcild sum; ne wæs ieldre þonne þriwintre; wæs his nama Æsica, sē for þære cildlican ieldo þā gēna wæs on þara fæmnena mynstre Gode gehālgodra fēded and lāred. Þā wæs hē gehrinen mid þā foresprecenan ādle. Þā hē þā tō þæm ytemestan dæge becōm, þā clipode hē þriwa and āne of þæm gehālgedum fæmnum Crīste hiere āgnum naman cīegde, swā swā hē hiere andweardre tō spræce, and cwæþ: “Eadgyþ, Eadgyþ, Eadgyþ”; and swā wæs geendiende þis hwilwendlice lif, and on þæt ēce inēode. And sōna þā sēo fæmne þe hē sweltende cīegde, on þære stōwe þe hēo wæs, þære ilcan untrymnesse wæs gehrinen and, þý selfan dæge þe hēo gecīeged wæs, of þissum lēohte wæs ātogen.

Eft sumu of þæm ilcum Godes þeowum mid þā foresprecenan ādle wæs gestanden and tō þæm ytemestan dæge gelāded. Þā ongann hēo semninga on midde niht clipian þæm þe hiere þegnedon; bæd þæt hīe þæt blācern and þæt lēoht ādwāscsten, þæt þær inne onbærned wæs; and þæs hēo gelōmlīce bæd and manode, and hiere nānig hwæðre hīeran wolde. Þā æt nīehstan cwæþ hēo: “Ic wāt þæt gē wēnaþ þæt ic ungewitgum mōde sprece. Ac hwæðre witāþ gē þæt hit swā nis. Forþon ic ēow sōþ secge, þæt ic gesēo þis hūs mid swā miclum lēohte gefylled þætte þæt ēower blācern and lēoht mē is eallunga þiestre gesegen.” And ne þā gēna, þeah þe hēo þus spræce, hiere ānig andswarode oþþe gefaþian wolde. Cwæþ hēo eft: “Bærnaþ nū ēower blācern and lēoht swā lange swā gē willen. Witāþ gē hwæðre þæt þæt nis mīn, forþon mīn lēoht mē tō cymeþ þonne hit dagian onginneþ.” Ongann him þā secgan þæt hiere ætiewde sum hālig wer, sē þý ilcan gēare forþfērde, and hiere cwæde tō, þonne dagunga tid cōme, þæt hēo wære tō þæm ēcean lēohte fērende. Þære gesihþe sōþ wæs

hraðe gecyðed and gesēðed ymb þæs dages ūpryne on þære fæmnan dēaðe and forþfōre.

Mid þȳ þā ēac sēo ārfæste mōdor Gode þære lēofan gesamnunga Æðelburg abbudesse wæs of middangearde tō gewītanne, þā ætiewde sweostor wundorlicu gesihþ, þære nama wæs Tortgyþ. Sēo manig gēar on þām ilcan mynstre wuniende wæs and hēo simle on ealre ēaðmōdnesse and on hlūttornesse and on clænnesse geornlice Gode þēowode; and wæs fultumiend regollices þēodscipes þære ilcan mōdor and abbudessan, and þā giengran lārde and clānsode ge mid lāre ge mid līfes bisene. Wæs hēo sēo sweostor semninga gehrinen mid hefigre untrymnesse lichaman and þurh nigon gēar full mid þā ārfæstan foresēonesse ūres āliesendes swiðe swenced wæs. Þeos sweostor sumre nihte, þā hit dagian ongann, wæs ūtgangende of hiere cleofan þe hēo in wunode. Þā geseah hēo sweotole swā swā mannes lichaman mid scēatan bewundenne, sē wæs beorhtra þonne sunne, on hēanesse boren bēon. Wæs hē ærest ūp āhæfen of þām hūse þe þā sweostor in reston. Mid þȳ hēo þā geornlicor behealdende wæs, hū se wlite þæs wuldorlican lichaman ūp āhæfen wære, þe hēo scēawiende wæs, þā geseah hēo swā swā mid gyldnum rāpum hē on þā ūplican āhæfen wære, oþþæt hē on þā hēofenas in gelæded wæs and mā fram hiere gesegen bēon ne meahste. Þā þōhte hēo be þære gesihþe, and hiere nænig twēo wæs þætte hwelchwugu hraðe of þære gesamnunga sweltende wære, þære sāwol þurh þā gōdan weorc and þā scīnendan þe hēo dyde swā swā þurh gyldne rāpas tō heofenum āhæfen bēon scolde. Þæt þā sōðlice swā gelamp. Forþon nallæs æfter manigum dagum Gode sēo lēofe mōdor þære gesamnunga of hefignesse lichaman ālæded wæs, and hiere sēo hālige sāwol þæs heofonlican ēðles ingang gestāg.

Þā æfterfolgode Æðelburge on abbudessan þegnunga sēo wilsume Godes þēowe, þære nama wæs Hildelid. And hēo manig gēar, þæt is oþ þā ȳtemestan ieldo, þām ilcan mynstre fremlice fore wæs æghwæðer ge on þāra þinga forescēawunga, þā þe tō gemænum brycum

belumpon, ge ēac on gehielde regollices þēodscipes. Þā licode hiere for nearonesse þære stōwe þe þæt mynster on getimbred is, þæt hēo wolde þā bān ūp ādōn þāra Crīstes þēowa þe þær bebyrgede wæron, and on ciricean gesettan þære ēadgan fāmnan Sancta Marian and þær on ānre stōwe healdan. And þær swiðe oft siþþan beorhtnes heofonlices lēohtes ætiewde; and ēac oft miclu swētnes wundorlices stences becōm and manig oðer tācn and wundor ætiewdon; þā mæg on þære bēc gemētan, swā hwelc swā hīe rādeþ, þe wē þās of ālæson. Þonne is sum wundor hāelo þe ūs nis tō forlætanne þe sēo ilce bōc sagaþ þætte æt līctūne geworden wære Gode þære lēofan gesamnunga. Wæs sum gesiþ þær on nēawiste. Þā gestōd his wif untrymnes on hiere ēagum; and þā þurh dagas þæt hīe hefīgedon and þēostredon, þæt hēo æt nīehstan nēnigne dāel lēohtes scīman gesēon meahte. Mid þy hēo þā sum fæc on þisse blindnesse wæs, þā wæs sumre nihte þær hēo bety̅ned wunode, þætte hiere becōm on mōd gif hēo tō þām mynstre gelæded wære Godes þāra gehālgodra fāmna, and hēo þær æt þāra hāligra reliquium hiere gebæde, þæt hēo meahte þæt forlorene lēoht eft onfōn. Ne hēo þā ne ielde, ac sōna gefylde þæt hiere on mōd becōm. Þā wæs hēo gelæded fram hiere þēowum and þignenum tō þām mynstre, þe þær nēah wæs. Þær hēo wæs andettende þæt hēo hæfde anwealgne gelēafan hiere hāelo. Þā wæs hēo gelæded tō līctūne þāra Godes þēowa, and mid þy hēo þær lange gebiegðum cnēowum hiere gebæd, sōna gearnode þæt hiere bēne gehierde wæron. And sōna þæs þe hēo fram þām gebede ārās, ær þon þe hēo of þære stōwe ēode, þæt hēo onfēng giefe þæs bedenan lēohtes. And sēo þe ær hiere þēowa handum þider gelæded wæs, hēo þā frēo on hiere fōta gangum bliðe hām hweorfende wæs, efne þon gelicost swā swā hēo tō þon þæt hwīwendlice lēoht ānforlēte, þæt hēo on hiere hāelo ætiewde hū micel lēoht Crīstes þā hālgan on heofenum āhten and hwelce giefu hiera mægenes wære.

Bishop Wilferth.

And þā Wilferþ biscop on þære þeode godcunde lāre lārde, nallæs þæt ān þætte fram iermðum ēcre niðerunga ac swelce ēac fram þæm mánfullan wæle hwilwendlicre forwyrde generede. Forþon þrim gēarum ær his cyme on þā mægðe þæt ðær nænig regn on þæm stōwum cōm; and þanon se grimmeſta hungor þæt folc wæs wācende and hie mid ārlēasre cwale fielde wæron. Þæt is tō tātne: secgaþ menn þætte oft fēowertig manna oþþe fiftig samod, þā þe mid þȳ hungre gewæcte wæron, þæt hie earmlice be handum nāmon and ealle ætgædere of sās ofre üt fēollon and woldon hie selfe oþþe offiellan oþþe ādrencean. And þā þȳ selfan dæge þe sēo þeod Crīstes gelēafan onfēng and fulluhte, þā āstāg and cōm smolt regn and micel and genyhtsum, and þā land grēowon and blōstmedon and æfter cōm gōd gēar and wæstmberende. And swā āwurpon þā ealdan dysignesse and dēofolgielð onscunedon and ealra hiera heortan and lichaman wynsumedon on þone libbandan God; and þone ongēaton sē þe sōþ God is, and þæt hie selfe wæron ge on þæm nēarrum gōdum ge on þæm ūterrum mid heofonlice giefu geweligode. Forþon se biscop, mid þȳ þe hē on þā mægðe cōm and swā micel wite hungres þær geseah, lārde hē þā þæt hie on fiscnaðe him andleafene sōhten, forþon þe āghwæðer ge sēo sā ge hiera ēa fiscum genyhtsumode. Ac sēo þeod þone cræft þæs fiscnaðes ne cūðe, nemne tō ælum ānum. Þā gesamnedon þā biscopes menn þā ælnett āghwanon þe hie meahton and sendon on þone sā, and sēo godcunde giefu him gefultumode þæt hie sōna gefēngon þrēo hund fisca missenlicra cynna. And þā on þrēo tōdældon, hundtēontig hie sealdon þearfum, hundtēontig þæm þe þā nett āhton, hundtēontig hie him selfum tō nytte dydon. Þære fremsunnesse se biscop ealra hiera heortan on his lufe gecierde, and þȳ nēodlicor hie þurh his lāre þā heofonlican gōd gehyhton, þæs þēnunga hie þā hwilwendlican gōd nāmon and onfēngon.

Queen Etheldreda.

Secgaþ menn be þære hālgan Æðelþrȳðe, siþþan hēo mynster gesōhte, þæt hēo nāire līnenum hræglum brūcan wolde ac wyllenum. And seldan on hātum baðum hēo baðian wolde būton þām hīehstum symbelnessum and tīdum; and þonne hēo ārest þurh hiere þēnunge and hiere þignenna þā oðre Crīstes þēowas, þā þe þær wāeron, onþwægen hæfde, þonne wolde hēo ealra nīehst hīe baðian and þwēan, and seldan būton mārūm symbelnessum and tīdum oþþe mārān nīedþearfe mā þonne ānum sīðe on dæg þæt hēo wolde mete þicgan, and simle, gif hiere hefīgre untrymnes ne bewerie, of þære tīde uhtsanges oþ hlūttorne dæg on ciricean on hāligum gebedum stōd. Sume menn ēac swelce sægdon þæt hēo þurh wītedōmes gāst þā ādle forecwāde þe hēo on forþfērde; and swelce ēac þāra Godes þēowa rīm þā þe of hiere mynstre of middangearde wāeron forþ tō fēranne, þæt hēo sweotollice eallum cȳðde. Þā gewāt hēo tō Dryhtne on middum hiere hīgum æfter seofon gēarūm þæs þe hēo abbudessan hād onfēng. And mid þȳ hēo wæs sixtiene gēar bebyrged, þā līcode þære abbudessan hiere māgan þæt hēo hiere bān ūp ādyde and on nīwe þrūh gesette and on ciricean gedyde. Þā hēt hēo sume brōðor faran and þone stān sēcean, þæt man meahte þā þrūh of gehēawan and gewyrcean. Þā ēodon hīe on scip, forþon Eligland is āghwanon mid wætrum and mid fennum ymbseald, ne hit mīcle stānas hafap. Þā cōmon hīe tō sumre ceastre gehrorenre nauht feorr þanon, sēo is on Englisc Grantaceaster gecīeged, and hīe sōna gemētton be þære ceastre weallum þrūh of hwītum stāne fægere geworhte, and sēo wæs swelce ēac gerisenlice gehlīdod mid gelicum stāne. Þā ongēaton hīe sōna þæt hīera ārende wæs and hīera sīþfæt fram Dryhtne selfum gehradod and gesundgod, and hīe þæs Gode þanc sægdon and þā þrūh tō þām mynstre gelæddon. Mid þȳ þā se līchama þære hālgan fāmnan and þære Crīstes brȳde of þære byrgenne wæs forþ on lēoht gelæded, þā wæs hē gemēted swa ungebrosnod and swā ungewemmed, swā

hēo þȳ ilcan dæge forþfēred and bebyrged wære; swā swā se foresprecena biscop Wilferþ and manige oðre, þā þe hit cūðon, cȳðdon and sægdon, ac hwæðre cūðran gewitnesse Cyneferþ læce, sē æt hiere wæs þā hēo forþfērde and eft þā hiere lichaman man of byrgenne ūphōf. Wæs his gewuna þæt hē sægde, þā hēo untrummu wæs þæt hēo hæfde micelne swyle on hiere swēoran: “þā hēt mē man,” cwæþ hē, “þæt ic þone swyle gesticode, þætte sēo sceððende wæte ūt flēowe, sēo þær in wæs. Mid þȳ ic þæt þā dyde, þā wæs hēo gesegen þurh twegen dagas þæt hiere lēohtor and wel wære, swā þætte manige tealdon þæt hēo gehæled bēon meahte fram þære untrymnesse. Þā þȳ þridan dæge hēo wæs eft hefigod mid þæm ærrum sārūm and sōna wæs gerisen and genumen of middangearde and eal þæt sār and þone dēap mid ēcre hālo and life onwende. Mid þȳ þā æfter swā manigum gēarūm hiere lichama wæs of byrgenne ūp āhæfen, þā āþenedon hīe and āslōgon geteld ofer, and eall sēo gesamnung brōðra and sweostra on twā healfe singende ymbstōdon. And sēo abbudesse in þæt geteld ēode and fēa manna mid hīe, þæt hīe þā bān woldon ūp ādōn and onþwēan and gefeormian æfter manna gewunan. Þā semninga gehīerdon wē þā abbudessan inne hlūdre stefne clipian: “Sīe wuldor,” cwæþ hēo, “Dryhtnes naman.” Þā æfter medmiclum fæce þā clipode mē man and cīegde in. Onwrigon þā duru þæs geteldes; þā geseah ic lichaman þære hālgan Godes fāmnan ūp āhæfenne of byrgenne and on bedde gesetedne, and hē wæs slæpendum menn gelicra þonne dēadum. Þā onwrigon hīe ēac hiere andwlitan and īewdon mē þā wunde þæs snides þe ic geō ær dyde. Þā wæs hēo fæstlice gehæled, þætte wundorlicum gemete for openre wunde and giniendre mid þā hēo bebyrged wæs, þā sēo þynneste dolgswæþ and sēo læste ætiewde; ge ēac ealle þā sciētan þe se lichama mid bewunden wæs swā anwealge and swā nīwe and swā clāne ætiewdon swā swā hīe þȳ selfan dæge hiere þæm clānum limum ymbsealde wāren. Secgaþ ēac menn, þā hēo þrycced wæs and swenced mid swyle and sære hiere

swēoran, þæt hēo wære swiðe lustfulliende þisse untrymnesse cynne and hēo gewunelice cwæde oft: " Ic wāt cūðlice þæt ic be gewyrhtum on mīnum swēoran bere þā byrðenne þisse ādle and þisse untrymnesse, on þām ic geman mē geō beran, þā ic geong wæs, þā idlan byrðenne gyldenra sigla. And ic geliefe þætte mē for þon sēo ūplice ārfæstnes wolde mē hefigode bēon mid sære mīnes swēoran, þæt ic swā wære onliesed þære scylde þære swiðe idlan lēasnesse, mid þy mē nū for golde and for gimmum of swēoran forþhlifaþ sēo rēadnes and bryne þæs swyles and weorces."

The Story of Imma.

On þām foresprecenan gefeohte be Trēontan þære ēa, þā Ælfwine þæs cyninges brōðor ofslægen wæs, wæs sumu gemyndelicu wīse geworden, sēo nis tō forswīgianne, ac hēo brycaþ manigra hælo gif hēo āsægd biþ. Wæs þær ofslægen on þām gefeohte betweoh oðre sum geong cyninges þegn Ecgfrīdes, þæs nama wæs Imma. Mid þy hē þā þy dæge and þære æfterfylgendan nihte betweoh þara oðerra ofslægenra lic gelic dēadum læg, þā æt niestan onfēng hē gāste and wearþ geedwierped and ūp āsæt and selfa his wunde wrāþ, swā swā hē meahte. And æfter þon hē hine gereste medmicel fæc, þā āhōf hine ūp and ongann onweg gān, gif hē hwær ænigne frēond mētan meahte þe his giēmenne dyde and his wunda lācnian wolde. Þā hē þā þæt dyde, þā wæs hē gemēted and genumen fram þām mannum þæs fēondlican werodes; and þā lāddon hine tō hiera hlāforde, þæt wæs Æðelredes gesiþ þæs cyninges. Þā frægn hine sē hwæt hē wære; þā ondrēd hē andettan þæt hē cyninges þegn wære, ac sægde þæt hē folclīc mann wære and þearfiende and gewīfod hæfde, and þætte hē forþon on þā fierd cōme þæt hē scolde cyninges þegnum hiera andleafene and mete lādan mid hiera gemacum. Þā onfēng se gesiþ hine and his giēmenne dyde and his wunda hēt lācnian. Þā hē þā ongann trumian and hālian, þā bebēad hē þæt hine man gebunde, þy

læs hē on niht onweg fluge and bestæle. Þā ne meahte hine man gebindan; forþon sōna þæs þe hīe onweg ēodon, þā þe hine bundon, þonne tōslupon þā bendas and tōliesde wæron. Hæfde hē āgenne brōðor mæsseprēost, þæs nama wæs Tunna; sē wæs abbud on þæm mynstre and on þære ceastre, sēo nū oþ þis is nemned fram his naman Tunnanceaster. Mid þy hē hine hīerde on þæm gefeohte ofslægenne bēon, þā cōm hē and sōhte þær his līc, hwæðer hē hit findan meahte. Þā funde hē oðerne þurh eall þing him þone gēlicestan; þā tealde hē þæt hē hit wære. Bær hine þā tō his mynstre and ārlice bebyrigde, and for āliesnesse his sāwle gelōmlīce mæssesang dyde. Þære mærsunga wæs geworden þæt ic ær cwæþ, þæt hine nænig mann meahte gebindan ac sōna instæpe þā bendas tōslupon, and hē onliesed wæs. Betweoh þā þing þā ēac se gesīþ, sē þe hine hæfde, ongann wundrian and hine frignan for hwon hine man gebindan ne meahte, and hine āscode hwæðer hē þā āliesendlican rūne cūðe and þā stafas mid him āwritene hæfde, be swelcum menn lēas spell secgaþ and sprecaþ, þæt hine man forþon gebindan ne meahte. Þā andswarode hē þæt hē nauht swelcra cræfta ne cūðe. “Ac ic hæbbe,” cwæþ hē, “on mīnre mægðe mīnne brōðor mæsseprēost, and ic wāt þæt hē mē ofslægenne talað and for mē gelōmlīce mæssan dēþ; and gif ic nū on oðrum life wære, þonne wære mīn sāwol þær þurh his þingunge fram þæm ēcum bendum and wītum onliesed. Mid þy hē þā hwelce hwugu tid mid þone gesīþ hæfd wæs, þā ongēaton hīe, þā hine geornlicor scēawedon, of his andwlitan and on gebærum and ēac swelce on his wordum þæt hē ne wæs of þearfiendum folce, swā swā hē sægde, ac þæt hē wæs æðeles striendes. Þā geciegde se gesīþ hine diegellīce tō him; frægn hine þā geornlice hwanon hē wære, and him wæs gehātende þæt hē him nauht lāðes ne yfeles gedōn wolde gif hē him þæt hlūttorlice gecyðan wolde hwæt hē wære. Þā dyde hē swā; andette him and sægde þæt hē wære cyninges þegn. Þā andswarode hē him and cwæþ: “Þurh syndriga þīne andswara ic ongeat and oncnēow þæt þū ne wære swā

folclīc mann swā þū sægdest, and ic þē nū secge þæt þū eart wiþ mē deaðe scyldig, forþon ealle mīne brōðor and mīne māgas on þām gefeohte wæron ofslægene; and hwæðre ic þē ne wille ofslēan, þy lās ic mīn gehāt and mīne trēowe forlēose.” Þā hē fullīce getrumod wæs, þā bebohte hē hine on Lundene tō sumum Friesan. Þā wolde sē hine bindan, ac hē fram him, þā hē þider lāded wæs, ne meahte ænige þinga gebunden bēon, þeah þe his fēond hine on sette oðer benda cynn and eft oðer; and oftost his bendas tōslupon and onlīesde wæron fram underntīde, þonne man mæssan oftost singeþ. Þā þā þæt þā geseah sē þe hine gebohte, þæt hē mid bendum ne meahte geheaðerod bēon, forgeaf him þā liefnesse þæt hē mōste mid fēo hine ālīesan, gif hē meahte. And hē him āðas sealde þæt hē hine eft gesōhte oþþe his feoh him onsende. Þā cōm hē tō Cent tō Hloðere þām cynīnge, sē wæs sweostor sunu Æðelþrȳðe þære cwēne. be þære bufan sægd wæs, forþon hē geō þære ilcan cwēne þegn wæs. Bæd hine þā þæt hē him þæt weorþ his ālīesnesse gesealde; and hē him getīðode and his hlāforde for hine onsende, swā swā hē gehēt. And hē þā æfter þissum wæs hweorfende tō his ēðle, and tō his brēðer becōm and him eall æfter endebyrdnesse sægde, ge hwelce wiðerweardnesse ge eft hwelce frōfre on þām wiðerweardnessum hine becōmon. And hē gecnēow þurh his gesegene þætte þām tīdum swīðost þā bendas onlīesde wæron þām þe for hine þā symbelnessa mæssena mærsode wæron.

Adamnanus the Irishman.

Wæs on þām mynstre, þæt man nemneþ Æt Coludes byrig, sum wer of Scotta þēode, sē wæs Adamnanus hāten. Lifde se mann his lif on micelre forhæfdnesse and on hālgum gebedum Gode swīðe wilsumlice, swā þæt hē nāfre mete onfēng ne swāsendu þeah, būton þy Dryhtenlican dæge and þy fiftan wicdæge, and oft anwealge nihte þurh wæccan on hālgum gebedum āstōd and āwunode. Sēo þearlwīsnas þæs heardan lifes

him ærest of nīede becōm for bōte his synna, ac æfter forþgangendre tīde hē þā nīed on wunan gecierde. Gelamp him on his geogofhāde þæt hē sume mǎndǎed gefremede. Þā sēo scyld þā tō his heortan hwearf, þā onscunode hē hīe hefiglice and him ondrēd þæt hē for þære stranglice wītnod bēon scolde fram þǎm þearlwisan dēman. Eode þā tō sumum mǎsseprēoste, fram þǎm hē wēnde þæt him hǎelo weg ætiewed bēon meahthe; andette him þā his scyld and bǎed þæt hē him geþeaht sealde hū hē meahthe beflēon fram þǎm tōweardan ierre. Þā hē þā his scyld gehierde, þā cwǎþ hē: “Miclu wund behofaþ micles lǎcedōmes, and forþon, swā swīðe swā þū mǎge, ætfeolh þū þīnum fǎstenum and sealmsangum and gebedum, þætte þū sīe forecumende Dryhtnes ansīene on andetnesse and þū gearnie hine þē mildne gemētan.” And hē þā Adamnanus, þā hē wilnode þæt hē hraðe āliesed wære fram þǎm inlicum bendum þāra synna þe hē mid hefigod wæs, cwǎþ tō þǎm mǎsseprēoste: “Swā hwæt swā þū mē onstet and bebēodest tō dōnne, þæt ic hǎlsie on þǎm Dryhtnes dǎge, eall ic þæt ēaðlice ābere, þēah þe þū mē hāte ealle niht wǎccendne on gebedum standan, and þēah þe ic scolde ealle wucan fǎstan, ic þæt lēoflice dō.” Cwǎþ hē se mǎsseprēost: “Micel þæt is þæt þū ealle wucan būton andleofene lichaman āwunie, ac twidǎglic fǎsten oþþe þridǎglic fǎsten is genōg tō healdanne. Dō þis,” cwǎþ hē, “oþþæt ic eft æfter tīde tō þē cume and þē þonne fullicor ætiewe hwæt þū dōn scyle and hū lange þū on hrēowe āwunian scyle.” Þā fērde se mǎsseprēost fram him. Þā gelamp for sumum intingan þæt hē semninga gewāt on Hibernia Scotta iēgland, þanon hē ær cōm; ne hē eft mǎ tō him hwearf æfter hiera gecwide. Wæs hē hwæðre gemyndig his bebodes and ēac his gehātes; and hē on hrēowe tēarum and on hǎligum wǎccum and on micelre forhǎfdnesse Dryhtne þēowode, swā þæt hē nǎfre oftor gereorde ne swǎsendu þēah þonne þȳ Dryhtenlican dǎge and þȳ fīftan wicdǎge, swā swā ic fore cwǎþ; oðrum dagum hē swā fǎstende āwunode. Mid þȳ hē þā gehierde þone mǎsseprēost gewītan on Hibernia and þær forþfērende

bēon, hē simle of þære tīde þæt gemyndgode gemet þære forhæfdnesse hēold and læste; and þætte for intingan þæs godcundan eges ānum sīðe for his scylde onbryrd ongann, swā hē eft for intingan þære godcundan lufan lustfulliende þæm ēcum mēdum fæstlice forþlæste. Mid þy hē þæt þā langre tīde forþhēold and dyde, þā gelamp sumum dæge þæt hē wæs fram þæm mynstre for sumum þinge fierr gangende, and wæs ān þāra brōðra his gefēra and him mid ēode. Þā hie þā hæfdon hiera sīþfæt gefēredne, þā hwurfon hie eft tō hām. And mid þy hie þā þæm mynstre nēalæcton and hie gesāwon þā getimbru heahlīce āreaht and āhæfen, þā geswearc se Godes mann semninga and ongann hātlice and biterlice wēpan and þā unrōtnesse his heortan mid his andwlitan tācnunge ypte and cȳðde. Þā þæt þā sē his gefēra geseah and ongeat, þā frægn hē hine and āscode hwæt him wære and forhwon hē swā gebærde. Þā cwæþ hē: “Eall þas getimbru þe þū hēr gesiehest and scēawast, ge þā māran ge þā mætran, nēah is þæt hie eall fȳr nimeþ and on ascan gehwierfep.” Þā se brōðor þæt þā gehierde, sōna þæs þe hie on þæt mynster ēodon, þā cȳðde hē hit and sægde þære mēder þære gesamnunga þære abbudessan, sēo wæs Æbbe hāten. Þā wæs hēo be gewyrhte swīðe gedrēfed be swelcum wītedōme and forht geworden; gehēt þā tō hierre þone Godes mann and geornlice hine frægn and āscode hwanon hē þā wīsan cūðe and ongēate. Cwæþ hē: Ic wæs ungēara on niht ābysgod on wæccum and on sealmsange and on gebedum; þā geseah ic semninga mē ætstandan sumne mannan uncūðes andwlitan. Þā wæs ic for his andweardnesse swīðe āfyrhted, þā frēfrede hē mē and cwæþ þæt ic mē ne ondrēde. And swā swā hē cūðre stefne wæs tō mē sprecede: “Wel þū dēst,” cwæþ hē, “þæt þū on þisse tīde nihtlicre stilnesse nallæs þē slæpe forgiefest, ac mā woldest wæccum and gebedum ætfēolan.” Cwæþ ic: “Ic wāt þæt mē þæs is micel þearf, þæt ic hālwendum wæccum ætfēole and for mīnum gedwolum and synnum geornlice Dryhten bēnsie.” Cwæþ hē, sē þe mid mē spræc: “Sōþ þū sagast,” cwæþ hē, “æghwæðer

ge þē þæs is þearf ge manigum, þæt hīe hīera synna mid gōdum weorcum ālīesen and þonne hīe blinnen fram gewinne hwilwendlicra þinga, þæt hīe þonne for willunga þāra ēcra gōda þy frēolslicor winnen. Ac þis hwæðre fēa āne dōþ. Sōþ ic secge, þæt ic nū eall þis mynster þurh endebyrdnesse geondfērde and syndrigra hūs and bedd geseah; and nānigne of eallum būton þē ic gemētte ymb his sāwle hālo ābysgodne bēon; ac ealle ge wāpnedmenn ge wīfmenn oþþe hefige slāpe sindon oþþe tō synnum wacedon. And þā hūs, þā þe in tō gebiddanne and tō leornianne geworhte wāron, þā sindon nū on hūs gehwierfed oferāeta and druncennesse and lēasspellunga and oðerra unāliefedicra scylda. And ēac swelce þā fāmnan, þā þe Gode gehālgode wāron, swā oft swā hīe āmettan habbaþ, wefaþ and wyrcaþ smalu hrægl, mid þām hīe oþþe hīe selfe frætwaþ on brýda onlicnesse oþþe útwāpnedmanna frēondscipes him tíliaþ. Forþon be gewyrhte þisse stōwe and hīere eardiendum hefig wræc of heofenum grimsiendum liēgum is gegearwod.” Cwæþ sēo abbudesse tō him: “Forhwon ne woldest þū sōna hraðe þā dīegelnesse mē cýðan and secgan.” Þā andswarode hē and cwæþ: “Ic ondrēd for þīnre ārwierðnesse þæt þū scolde tō swīðe gedrēfed and āfyrhted bēon; and hwæðre þās frōfre þū hafast, þæt on þīnum dagum þis wīte ofer þās burg ne cymeþ.” Þā þeos gesihþ þā wæs gemāred, þā wæs hwelchwugu fæc þæt þā bigengan þære stōwe ongunnon him ondrædan and hīe selfe clānsian and mändæde forlēton.

Cuthbert.

Þā se hālgā Godes mann Cūþbeorht, þā hē þæt iēgland sēcean wolde, þæt is Farne nemned, wæs þām brōðrum cīdende and þus cwæþ: “Gif mē sēo godcunde giefu on þære stōwe forgiefen bēon wīle, þæt ic libban mōte be mīnum handgewinne, ic þær lustlice wunie. Gif hit hwæt elles biþ, ic hrædlīce mid Godes willan eft tō ēow hweorfe.” Wæs sēo stōw ge wāteres wādla ge eorþwæstma ge trēowa, ac þær wæs wērigra gāsta werod

and eardungstōw and æghwelcre menniscra eardunga ungescrēpe. Ac þā tō willan þæs Godes weres hēo eardiendlic wæs geworden, and sōna for his cyme þā wērgan gāstas þanon onweg gewiton. And þā mid þy þē þā fiend onweg gewitene wæron, þā gesōhte hē him nearu wic and wunenesse and þā mid dīce and mid eorþwealle ūtan ymbsealde and gefæstnode, and on þæm þā nīedþearflican hūs mid þāra brōðra handa and fultume, þæt is, ciricean and gemæne eardunghūs getimbrede. And hē þā hēt þā brōðor on þæs ilcan hūses flōre him sēaþ ādelfan. Wæs sēo eorðe tō þæs heard and tō þæs stāniht þæt þær nāenig wiht wiellspringes bēon meahte on gesewen. Þā hīe þā brōðor þæt dydon tō gelēafan and tō bēnum þæs Godes þēowes, þā oðrum dæge wæs se sēaþ wāteres full gemēted. Þæt ilce wāter oþ þisne andweardan dæg eallum þæm þider cumendum genyhtsumnesse þegnāþ. Þā bād se Godes mann þæt him man isengelōman mid hwæte þider brōhte þæt land mid tō tāwianne. Þā þæt land þā getāwod wæs, and hē on gerisene tid mid hwæte hit sēow, þā ne cōm þær nāenig grōwnes ūp ne wæstm, ne furðum brordes oþ sumera tid. Þā nēosedon hīe eft þā brōðor and sōhton, swā hiera þēaw wæs; þā hēt hē him beresād bringan, gif wēn wære þæt þæt weaxan wolde oþþe þære eorðan gecynd wære, oþþe willa wæs þæs ūplican giefendes þæt þæs wæstmes sād þær wære ūp iernende. Þā him þā þæt sād brōht wæs ofer ealle tid tō sāwanne and ofer ealne hyht wæstm tō beranne, hē on þæm ilcan lande sēow; þā gearn þær sōna ūp genyhtsumlic ierþ and wæstm, and þā wilnedan gereordnesse þæm Godes were gegearwode his āgnes handgewinnes.

Wæs on þæm foresprecenan mynstre sum brōðor, þæs nama wæs Beadoþegn, sē wæs lange tid cumena ārþegn þāra þe þæt mynster sōhton. Þā ēode þes brōðor sumum dæge, þæt hē wolde his rēowan and his hwitlas, þæm þe hē on cumena būre brūcende wæs, on sē wascan and feormian. Þā hē þā eft hām hwearf, þā wearþ hē semninga on middum þæm sīpfæte mid hefigre ādle gehrinen and gestanden, swā þæt hē hrēas and fēoll

on ēorðan and lang fæc forþheald licgende wæs, and þā æt niestan hwōn ārās. Þā hē ārīsende wæs, þā gefelde hē his lichaman healfne dæl fram þæm hēafde oþ þā fēt mid þā ādle geslægene bēon þe Crēcas nemnaþ paralysis and wē cweðaþ lyftād; and hē mid þy mæstan gewinne mid his crycce hine wreðiende hām becōm. Wēox sēo ādl styccemælum and sōna on þære ilcan niht hefigre wæs geworden, swā þæt þā dæg cōm hē unēaðe þurh hine selfne ārīsan oþþe gān meahte. Þā wæs hē mid þære ādle gewæced and geswenced, þā geþōhte hē on his mōde nytte geþeahte þæt hē wolde swelcum gemete swā hē meahte tō ciricean cuman and tō byrgenne þæs ārwierðan fæder Cūþbeorhtes, and þær his cnēow biegan and ēaþmōdlice þā ūplican ārfæstnesse biddan, oþ þæt hē fram þære ādle genered wære, oþþe gif hē mid þā godcundan foresēonesse leng mid þā ādle clænsod bēon scolde, þæt hē þæt sār meahte geþyldiglice mid smoltum mōde āberan and āræfnan. Þā dyde hē swā hē on his mōde gehogode, and his þā untruman limu mid his crycce wreðiende ēode on ciricean; and hine wæs on gebed streccende æt lichaman þæs Godes weres and mid ārfæstre ingehygde þurh his fultum wæs Dryhten biddende þæt hē him ārfæst and milde wære. And þā betweoh his gebedu and bēne þæt hē hwōn onslēp. Þā gefelde hē, swā swā hē selfa æfter sægde, swā swā miclu hand and brād his hēafod gehrine on þæm dæle þe þæt sār and sēo ādl on wæs, and mid þære ilcan gehrinnesse ealne þone dæl his lichaman, þær hē mid þære ādle gehefigod wæs. Þā þis þus geworden wæs, sōna þæs þe hē onwōc, þā ārās hē hāl and gesund.

Bishop John.

On þisse tīd onfēng Iohannes biscophād þære ciricean æt Heagostealdes iē. Be þæm biscope gewuniaþ secgan manig wundor gāstlicra mægena þā þe hine hīwisclīce cūðon and ealra swīðost se ārwierða wer and se sōþfæsta Berthun, sē wæs his diacon and eft wæs abbud þæs mynstres þæt is gecieged In Dera Wuda. Þūhte ūs

gerisne þæt wē þā wundor sumu on þisse bēc gemyndgoden. Sindon sumu diegle wīc mid wealle and mid bearwe ymbsealde, nauht feorr fram þære ciricean Heagostealdes ēa, þæt is hūhwugu on oðerre healfre mile fæce; flōweþ Tine sēo ēa betwēonan. Habbap þā wīc gebedhūs and ciricean on þæm se Godes wer oft mid fēawum brōðrum his gefērum stille gewunode tō begāne his leornunge and hāligu gebedu. Þā hē þā sumre tīde on foreweard Easterfæsten þider cōm tō wunianne, þā hēt hē his gefēran þæt hīe sōhten sumne earmne þearfan, se þe wære micelre untrumnesse and wædelnesse hefigod, þæt hīe meahten on þæm dagum mid him healdan and mid him ælmessan dōn. Forþon his gewuna wæs þæt hē simle swā dyde. Þā wæs on sumum tūne nauht feorr sum geong þearfa, sē wæs ge dumb ge hrēof; sē wæs þæm biscope cūþ, forþon hē oft ær fore hine cōm and his ælmessan fēng. Sē næfre ænig word gecweðan meahte, ac swā micle hrēofle and scurf on his hēafde hæfde þæt him næfre nænig feax on þæm uferran dæle þæs hēafdes ācenned bēon meahte, ac on ymbhwyrfte stōdon angrislicu hær. Þā bebēad se biscop þisne tō him lāedan and on his cafortūne hēt him medmicel hūs gewyrcean, þæt hē in wunian meahte and his dæghwamlice andleafne onfōn. Mid þy hit þā ān wuce þæs fæstenes gefylled wæs, þā wæs þy æfterran Dryhtenlican dæge þæt hē hēt þone þearfan in gangan. Þā hē þā inne wæs, þā hēt hē his tungan forþ dōn of his mūðe and him iewan; genām hine þā be his cinne and mid tātne þære hālgan rōde hīe gesegnode. Þā hēt hē tēon eft in mūþ and hēt hine sprecan, and þus cwæþ: “Cweþ hwelchwugu word, cweþ nū gē.” Þā sōna instæpe wæs se bend onliesed his tungan and hē cwæþ þæt hē hāten wæs. Tōiecte se biscop and hine hēt stafa naman cweðan. “Cweþ nū A.” Cwæþ hē A. “Cweþ nū B.” Cwæþ hē þæt. Mid þy hē syndrige naman þāra stafa æfter þæm biscope cwæþ, þā hēt hē se biscop him syllabas and word fore cweðan, and on eallum hē him gerisenlice andswarode. Þā bebēad hē þæt him man lengran cwidas beforan cwæde, and hē simle gedæftlice

æfter cwæþ, and ofer þæt eallum þȳ dæge ne āblann and þære æfterfolgiendan nihte, þā hwile þe hē wacian meahste, þæt hē ā hwæthwugu spræce and oðrum mannum ætiewde þā diegelnesse his willan and his geþohta. Þæt hē nāfre ær þon gedōn meahste. Þā wæs se biscop gefēonde his hālo, and bebēad his lāce þæt hē scolde ēac swelce hālan and lācnian þā hrēofle his hēafdes. And hē swā dyde, and wæs gefultumod mid þæs biscopes blētsunga and gebedum, þæt se geonga wæs geworden hāl on lichaman and gearowyrde on gespræce and hæfde crispe loccas fægere, se þe ær wæs unwlitig, þearfa and hrēof and dumb.

Nis þæt wundor tō forswīgianne þæt Herebeald se Crīstes þēow sægde fram him. Wæs hē þā on his gefērscipe drohtiende and eft wæs abbud on þæm mynstre æt þæm gemyndgedan Tīne strēame. Cwæþ hē: “ Wæs ic on þā ærestan tīd mīnes geogophādes on his gefērscipe drohtiende and him befæsted wæs tō þon þæt ic scolde æghwæðer ge sang ge bēc leornian; ac þā gēna ic ne wæs mīn mōd fullfremedlice beweriende þæm geogoplicum unāliednessum. Gelamp sumum dæge, þā wē fērende wæron mid hine, þæt wē becōmon on smēðne feld and rūmne, and wæs gescrēpe ærnweg. Þā ongunnon þā geongan biddan þone biscop, þā þe mid hine wæron, and swīðost lāwde, þæt hē him āliedde þæt hīe ærnan mōsten and gecunnian hwelc hiera swiftost hors hæfde. Þā wiþsōc se biscop ærest and cwæþ þæt þæt īdel and unnyt wære, þæt hīe bāedon and wilnedon. Ac þā æt nīehstan mid ānmōdum willan manigra þæt hē wæs oferswīðed. Cwæþ hē: ‘Dōþ swā, gif gē willen, and hwæðre, þæt Herebeald eallunga hine fram þæm geflite āhæbbe.’ Þā ābæd ic geornlice and healsode þæt mē wære ēac āliednes sealde tō ærnanne and tō flītanne mid him, forþon ic getrīewde mīnum horse wel þæm betstan, þæt mē biscop sealde. And þeah þe ic georne bāede, ne meahste nāngum þinga āliednesse ābiddan. Mid þȳ ic þā gelōmlice hider and þider mē hwierfde and se biscop mē ā behēold, þā gearndon hīe sume þrāge and eft hwurfon. And ic wæs mid gæglicum mōde

oferswiðed, þæt ic mē ne meahte bewerian, þēah þe mē se biscop bewerede, ac ic mē tō þāem plegan gemengde and ongann samod ærnan mid him. Mid þȳ ic þæt dyde, þā gehierde ic þone biscop mē on bæclinge mid geomrunga cweðan : ' Ealā, hwæt, þū mē micel yfel and lāþ dēst mid þīnre ærninga.' And ic þā word gehierde and nauht þon ær þære ærninge blann. Ne wæs þā ieldenn ; mid þȳ þæt hors swiðost arn and onælde hine, wæs þæt hit sume slōh on þāem wege swiðran rāse oferhlēop and oferstielde. Þā wearþ mē slide and him of āfēoll and ic sōna wæs āswolten, and mīn gewitt and ealle mīne styrenesse forlēas. Wæs on þære ilcan stōwe sum stān þære eorðan gelic mid þynre tyrf bewrigen and nāenig oðer stān on eallum þāem felda gemēted bēon meahte. Þā gelamp mid þā godcundan foresēonesse þære synne tō wītninga mīnre unhīersumnesse, þæt ic hrēosende wæs, and mid þȳ hēafde and mid handa cōm on þone stān drīfan. And se þuma gebrocen wæs and ēac swelce sēo gepēodnes þæs hēafdes tōbrocen wæs and tōliesed, and swā swā ic cwæþ, þæt ic wæs dēadum gelic and nān lim onstyrian meahte. Þā slōgon hīe geteld ofer mē, on þāem ic læg. Wæs hit hūhwugu sēo sefoðe tīd dægges, þæt is ān tīd ofer midne dæg ; fram þære tīde oþ æfen ic stille læg and swā dēad wunode. Þā hit æfen wæs, þā ācwicode ic hwōn and mīne gefēran mē hām bāron, and ic swīgiende ealle þā niht āwunode and blōde spāw, forþon mīne innoðas on þāem fielle tōlocene wāron. And se biscop hefiglice sārgode be þāem fielle and be mīnre forwyrde, forþon þe hē mē mid syndrigre lufe lufode ; ne hē wolde þære nihte æfter his þēawe mid his gefērum wunian, ac hē āna on gebedum stōd and þā niht ealle wacode. Ic wēne þæt hē wære bēnsiende þā ūplican ārfæstnesse mīnra gesynta and hē sōna on ærmorgen ēode in tō mē, and sang orationem ofer mē and nemde mē mīnum naman. Þā wæs ic sōna swā ic of hefigum slæpe āweaht wære. Þā frægn hē mē hwæðer ic wiste hwā þæt wære, se þe tō mē sprecende wæs. Þā ontȳnde ic mīne ēagan, lōcode on hine, and cwæþ : ' Ic wāt geara þæt þū eart mīn se lēofesta biscop.' Cwæþ

hē : ‘ Þynceþ þē, mæge þū libban?’ Cwæþ ic : ‘ Ic mæg þurh ēowru gebedu, gif Dryhten wile.’ Þā sette hē his hand on mīn hēafod and mē segnode and blētsode and hwearf eft tō his gebede, and æfter medmiclum fæce nēosode hē mīn eft and cunnode. Þā gemette hē mē sittendne, and ic sprecan meahte. Þā ongann hē mē āscian and frignan hwæðer ic wiste hwæðer ic on riht būton incan gefulwod wære. Andswarode ic him and cwæþ þæt ic būton twēon wiste mid fulluhtbæðe on synna forlætenesse āþwægen bēon, and þæs mæsseprēostes naman him nemde, fram þām ic wiste þæt ic gefulwod wæs. Cwæþ hē, se biscop : ‘ Gif þū fram þissum mæsseprēoste gefulwod wære, þonne ne eart þū fullfremedlice nō on riht gefulwod. Forþon ic hine cūðe þā hē tō mæsseprēoste gehālgod wæs and hē næfre fram unglēawnesse and for his unscearpnesse þā þēnunge tō crīstnianne oþþe tō fulwianne on riht geleornian meahte. And ic him forþon þā þēnunge forbēad, forþon hē rihtlice gefyllan ne meahte.’ Þā hē þis cwæþ, sōna on þā ilcan tīd þā crīstnode hē mē. Þā wæs geworden, þæs þe hē on mīnre andwlitan blēow, þā sōna instæpe gefelde ic mē batiendne and wierpendne. Þā hēt hē læce tō him and him bebēad þæt hē þā tōliesdan geþēodnesse mīnre hēafodwunde gesette and āwriðe. And sōna þæs þe ic his blētsunge hæfde, þā getrumode ic mē and gestrangod wæs, swā þæt ic on morgen hlēop on mīn hors and fērde mid hine on oðre stōwe tō oðrum hāme.

A Memorable Miracle.

Þissum tīdum gemyndelic wundor and ealdum wundrum gelic on Bretene wæs geworden. Forþon þe tō āweahtnesse libbendra manna of sāwle dēaðe sum mann wæs sum fæc dēad and eft tō life lichaman ārās and manig þing gemynde wierðe sægde, þā hē geseah.

Wæs sum hīwscipes fæder and hīgna ealdor on þēodlande Norðanhymbra, þæt is gecieged On Cununingum; lifde hē æfæstlice his lif mid his hīrede. Þā wearþ hē lichamlicre untrumnesse gehrinen and

gestanden; and sēo dæghwamlīce wēox, oþþæt hē tō þāem ytemestan dæge gelæded wæs, and on foreweardre niht forþfērde. Ac on dagunga hē eft ācwicode and semninga ūp hēah āsæt; and ealle þā þe æt his lichaman wēpende sæton mid unmætum ege geslægene wæron and ūt flugon būton his wif ān, þe hine swīðost lufode; sēo ān inne āwunode, þēah þe hēo swīðe forht wære and bifiende. Þā frēfrede hē hīe and cwæþ: “ Ne ondræd þē, forþon þe ic sōþlice fram dēaðe ārās and eom forlæten mid mannum libban, nallæs hwæðre þy līfe þe ic ær lifde, ac swīðe ungelīce of þisse tīde mē is tō libbanne.” And þā sōna ārās and ēode tō þære ciricean þæs tūnes and oþ hlūtorne dæg on gebede stōd. And sōna æfter þon ealle his æhte on þrēo tōdælde; ænne dæl hē his wīfe sealde, oðerne his bearnum; þone þridan, þe him gelamp, hē instæpe gedælde, and æfter medmiclum fæce eall woruldþing forlēt and tō Mailros þāem mynstre cōm. And hē þær Godes þēowhād and scare onfēng and on dīegle ancerstōwe ēode þe se abbud him foreseah, and þær oþ þone dæg his dēaðes on swā miclum gedrecednessum and forhæfdnessum mōdes and lichaman āheardode and āwunode, þætte menn meahton ongietan þæt hē manig þing ge egeslicu ge wilsumlicu geseah þe oðre miðon; þēah þe sēo tunge swīgode, þæt his līf wæs sprecende. Sægde hē þys gemete þætte hē geseah and cwæþ, “ Lēoh tre gesihþe and ansiene and beorhtum gegierelan was sē þe mē lædde. Eodon wit swīgiende, þæs þe mē þūhte and gesegen wæs, ongēan norþēastrodor, swā sunnan ūpgang biþ æt middum sumera. Mid þy wit þā hwīle ēodon, becōmon wit tō sumre dene, sēo wæs micelre brædo, dēopnesse and ungeendodre lenge; wæs unc on þā winstran healfe geseted. Oðer dæl wæs weallendum līegum full, swīðe egesfullīce, oðer wæs nauhte þon lās unāræfnedlic ciele hægles and snāwes. Wæs gehwæðer manna sāwla full, þā wrixendlice on twā healfe gesegene wæron, swā swā mid unmætnesse micles stormes, worpene bēon. Þonne hīe þæt mægen þære unmætan hæto āræfnan ne meahton, þonne stieldan hīe eft earmlice on middel þæs unmætan cīeles; and mid þy

hīe þær nānige reste gemētan meahton, þonne stieldon hīe eft on middan þæs biernendan fýres and þæs unādhwāscedan lieges. Mid þý hīe þā feorr and wide, swā gesēon meahton, būtan firstmearce ænigre reste mid þā unrīman menigeo sweartra gāsta þræste wāron, þā ongann ic þencean and wēnde þæt hit hell wāre. Þā andswarode hē mīnum geþohte sē mīn lāttēow, se þe mē foreōode, and þus cwæþ : “ Nis þis sēo hell, swā þu talast and wēnest.” Mid þý ic þā wæs mid þisse angrislican wāfersīene swīðe gefyrhted and gebrēged, þā lādde hē mē styccemælum forþ on fierre land. Þā geseah ic semninga beforan unc onginnan þēostrian þā stōwe and miclum þīestrum eall gefylled. Mid þý wit þā on þā þīestro inēodon, and hīe styccemælum swā miclu and swā þiccu wāron þæt ic nauht gesēon meahte, nemne þæt sēo ansien scān and þā his hrægl lēoht wāron, se þe mē lādde, and mid þý wit þā forþgangende wāron under þām scuwan þære þīestran nihte, þā ætiewdon semninga beforan unc manige hēapas sweartra liega, þā wāron ūp āstīgende swā swā of miclum sēaðe, and eft wāron feallende and gewītende on þone ilcan sēaþ. Mid þý ic þā þider gelāded wæs, þā ne wiste ic semninga hwær mīn lāttēow becōm, and hē mē forlēt on middum þām þīestrum and þære angrislican gesihþe. And mid þý þā ilcan hēapas þāra fýra būtan blinne hwīlum ūp āstigon on hēanese, hwīlum niðer gewiton on þā neowolnesse þæs sēaðes, geseah ic and scēawode : ealle þā hēanessa þāra ūpāstīgendra liega fulle wāron manna gāsta, þā on onlicnesse ūpāstīgendra yslena mid rēce, hwīlum on hēanese bēoþ ūp worpene, hwīlum eft wāron eft āslidene on neowolnesse and on grund. Swelce ēac unāræfnedlicu fūlnes wæs mid þæs fýres þrosme āweallende, and ealle þā stōwe þāra þīestra gefylde.

Þā þing and ēac oðru, þe se Dryhtnes wer geseah, nallæs eallum mannum æghwær swangrum and hiera lifes ungiemendum secgan wolde, ac þām ānum, þā þe oþþe for ege tintrega āfyrhte wāron oþþe mid hyhte þāra ēcra gefēana and ēadignesse lustfulledon, þām hē wolde mid ārfaestnesse lufe þā þing cýðan and secgan.

VOCABULARY.

N.B.—For abbreviations see p. 93.

- ā** *adv.* ever.
abbud *sm.* abbot.
abbudesse *wf.* abbess.
āberan *sv4* endure.
ābidan *sv1* remain.
ābiddan *sv5* beg, implore.
ābielgan *sv3* anger.
āblinnan *sv3* cease.
ābreccan *sv4* take by storm.
ābregdan *sv3* snatch away, rescue.
ābysgian *wv.* trouble, engross.
ac but.
ācennan *wv.* generate, produce;
 acenned, born.
āciegan *wv.* call, call away.
ācierran *wv.* turn away.
ācsian *wv.* enquire, ask.
ācwellan *wv.* slay, massacre.
ācwician *wv.* revive.
ād *sm.* pile of wood for burning.
ādelfan *sv3* dig.
ādil *sf.* sickness.
ādlig sick, infirm.
ādōn *ath. v.* ūp a. take up,
 disinter.
ādrencean *wv.* drown.
ādrifan *sv1* drive away.
ādrūgian *wv.* grow dry.
ādūn down, downwards.
ādwāscan *wv.* extinguish.
āe *sf.* law.
āfæst pious.
āfæstnes *sf.* piety, religion.
āfenn *sm.* evening.
āfengereord *sn.* supper.
āfenglōmung *sf.* evening glow,
 afterglow, twilight.
āfentid *sf.* eventide, evening.
āfest *sm.* envy.
āfterfolgian *wv.* follow.
āfterfyligan *wv.* follow.
āfterfylgend *sm.* successor.
āfterieldo *sf.* succeeding age.
āfterra *compar.* following, next.
āfward absent.
āghwār everywhere.
āghwæðer each (of two).
āghwæðer *ge...ge* both...and.
āghwanon from all sides.
āghwider in all directions.
āht *sf.* possession, property.
āil *sm.* eel.
āilan *wv.* kindle, light.
ālc each.
ālmesse *wf.* alms.
ālmihtig almighty.
ālnett *sn.* eel-net.
āmetta *wm.* leisure.
ānig any.
ānne, *see* ān.
āer *prep., adv.* before; þon āer,
 the sooner.
āercebiscop *sm.* archbishop.
āergedōn previously done (fought).
ārende *sn.* message, errand.
geārendian *wv.* intercede.
ārendwreca *wm.* messenger,
 envoy.
ārest *superl.* of āer, first, soonest.
ārist *sf.* resurrection.
ārmorgen *sm.* early morning.
ārnan *wv.* gallop, race.
ārnweg *sm.* race-course.
āarning *sf.* racing.
āerra *compar.* of āer, earlier,
 former.
æt at; near; from.
ætfeolan *sv3* adhere, continue in.
ætgdere together.
ætiewan *wv.* show, reveal;
 appear.
ætiewnes *sf.* showing, manifesta-
 tion.
ætstandan *sv6* stand near.
ættrēn venomous.
Ættrēcum Utrecht.
ætwtan *sv1* blame, criticise.
æðele noble.
æðellic noble.
āfāgan *wv.* paint, adorn.
āfeallan *red. v.* fall.
āfēdan *wv.* nurture, bring up.
āfeohtan *sv3* attack, oppose.
āfieman *wv.* put to flight.

- āfyrhtan** *vv.* terrify.
āgan *pst. pres. v.* possess, own.
āgen *adj.* own.
āgendlice properly.
āgielġan *sv3* pay, render.
geāgnian *vv.* gain possession of.
āgolden, see **āgielġan**.
āhabban *vv.* abstain.
āheardian *vv.* became hardened, inured.
āhebban *sv6* raise.
āhnescian *vv.* make tender, soften.
āhōn *red. v.* hang up.
āidlian *vv.* [Īdel] make useless, profane.
ālædan *vv.* lead away, remove.
ālesan *sv5* pick out, select.
ālifan *vv.* grant, permit.
āliesend Redeemer.
āliesnes *sp.* release; redemption, salvation.
āliesendlic bond-loosing.
āmæran *vv.* proclaim; ut amærde, banished.
ampella *wm.* bottle.
ān one; alone.
āncor *sm.* anchor.
āncerlif *sn.* hermit's life.
āncerstōw *sf.* hermitage.
Andelegum Andely.
āndetnes *sf.* confession.
āndettan *wb.* confess.
āndettere *sm.* confessor.
āndgiet *sn.* meaning, sense.
āndleofen *sf.* maintenance, sustenance.
āndswaru *sf.* answer.
āndswarian *vv.* answer.
āndweard, facing; present.
āndweardnes *sf.* presence; present time.
āndwlita *wm.* face.
ānforlætan *red. v.* relinquish.
āngriſlic hideous.
Angelcynn *sn.* English race.
Angelpēod *sf.* English people.
angellic angelic.
angelic angelic.
ānlicnes *sf.* likeness; picture.
ānliēpig individual, private.
ānmōd, unanimous.
- ānnes** *sf.* oneness, unity.
ānrædnes *sf.* resolution.
ānsien *sf.* face, aspect; presence.
anweald *sm.* power, authority.
anwealg whole, entire.
apostolic apostolic.
ār *sn.* copper.
ār *sf.* honour.
ārædan *vv.* arrange.
ārædnes *sf.* condition.
āræfnan *vv.* carry out, accomplish; suffer patiently, endure.
āræran *vv.* rear, erect.
ārecean *vv.* erect.
ārfaest pious; merciful, kind.
ārisan *sv1* arise.
ārlēas ruthless, cruel.
ārlic honourable.
gearn, see **iernan**.
ārpegn *sm.* servant, attendant.
ārweorðian *vv.* honour.
ārwierðe honourable, noble.
ārwierðlice honourably.
āsægdnes *sf.* sacrifice.
asce *wf.* ash, ashes.
āscian, see **ācsian**.
āscūfan *sv2* drive away, banish.
āsecgan *vv.* utter, declare.
āsettan *vv.* place, set up.
āsittan *sv5* sit, sit up.
āslēan *sv6* geteld ā. erect (a tent).
āslīdan *sv1* slip, fall.
āslīfan *sv1* cut away, destroy.
āspannan *sv6* attract.
āspēon *orig.* āspōn see **āspannan**.
āstandan *sv6* stand, stand fast.
āstemnian *vv.* found, establish.
āstīgan *sv1* ascend; embark; descend.
āswebban *vv.* lull.
āsweltan *sv3* die.
ātēon *sv2* draw away; entice.
āttor *sn.* poison.
āþ *sm.* oath.
āþenian *vv.* stretch, spread.
āþrēotan *sv2* tire, weary.
āþwēan *sv6* wash.
āþwegene, see **āþwēan**.
auht anything.
āweahtnes *sp.* awakening, rousing.

- āweallan** *red. v.* seethe.
āweaxan *red. v.* grow.
āweccean *vv.* awaken.
āweorpan *sv3* throw away, reject.
āwierged cursed.
āwindan *sv3* plait.
āwiht, *see* auht.
āwreðian *vv.* support, sustain..
āwritan *sv1* carve, draw; write.
āwriðan *sv1* bandage.
āwunian *vv.* remain.
- bæcling**, on **bæclinge** *adv.* back.
bæd, *see* biddan.
gebæran *vv.* behave.
bærnan *vv. trs.* burn.
gebæru *pl. n.* behaviour.
bæp *sn.* bath.
gebæte *sn.* bridle.
bān *sn.* bone.
barn, *see* biernan.
batian *vv.* improve.
baðian *vv.* bathe.
baðu, *see* bæp.
be concerning.
bēag, *see* būgan.
beald bold, daring.
bēam *sm.* tree; beam.
bearhtm *sm.* glance.
bearn *sn.* child.
bearo *sm.* grove, wood.
Bebbanburg Bamborough.
bebōdan *sv2* order, enjoin;
 commend.
bebindan *sv3* envelop.
bebod *sn.* command.
bebycgean *vv.* sell.
bebyrigan *vv.* bury.
bebyrignes *sf.* burial.
bēc, *see* bōc.
beceorfan *sv3* cut off.
becuman *sv4* come, arrive.
gebod *sn.* prayer.
bedd *sn.* bed.
beden, *see* biddan.
gebethūs *sn.* oratory, chapel.
gebedian *vv.* pray, worship.
bedriðan *sv1* drive.
gebedstōw *sf.* place of prayer.
befæstan *vv.* make over, entrust.
beflēon *sv2* flee.
beforan *prep. adv.* before.
- begān** *ath. v.* observe; take care
 of.
begang *sm.* observance, worship.
begangan *red. v.* worship; carry
 on, pursue.
begeondan beyond.
begietan *sv5* obtain.
begyrdan *vv.* gird.
behealdan *red. v.* behold; take
 heed.
behofian *vv.* need, require.
behygdig vigilant, careful.
belimpan *sv3* pertain.
bēn *sf.* prayer; petition.
benāman *vv.* deprive.
bend *sm.* bond.
beniman *sv4* deprive.
bēnsian *vv.* supplicate.
bēod *sm.* table.
bēon *ath. v.* be.
gebēor *sm.* fellow-beer-drinker,
 boon companion.
gebeorg *sn.* defence.
beorht bright.
bēotung *sf.* threat.
beran *sv4* bear; bring.
beresād *sn.* barley seed.
bescieran *sv4* shear, tonsure.
besittan *sv5* inhabit.
bestelan *sv4* steal away, escape.
beswāpan *red. v.* envelop.
beswican *sv1* deceive; elude.
beswician *vv.* deceive; elude.
bet *adv.* better.
betācean *vv.* hand over.
bētan *vv.* amend; repair.
betera better.
betst best.
betweoeh between, among.
bepecccean *vv.* roof, thatch.
betwēonan, **betwēonum** between.
betýnan *vv.* enclose.
beweddian *vv.* betrothe.
bewerian *vv.* guard; prevent,
 forbid.
bewindan *sv3* wind round, en-
 velop.
bewreōn *sv1* cover.
bidan *sv1* wait, remain.
biddan *sv5* ask, pray.
gebiddan *sv5 used reflex* pray;
 pray to, worship.

- bïegan** *vv.* bend.
bieldo *sf.* boldness.
bierhtan *vv.* be brilliant.
biernan *sv3 intrs.* burn.
bifian *vv.* tremble.
bïfylce *sn.* neighbouring region.
bigenga *wm.* inhabitant; benefactor.
bilewitnes *sf.* gentleness.
bindan *sv3* bind.
binnan within.
biscop *sm.* bishop.
biscophād *sm.* episcopal office, episcopacy.
biscoplic episcopal.
biscopscīr *sf.* diocese.
biscopsetl *sn.* bishop's see; bishopric.
bisen *sf.* example.
biterlice bitterly.
blaca, *see* **blæc**.
blācern *sn.* lantern.
blæc black, dark.
blācean *vv.* bleach.
blann, *see* **blinnan**.
blāwan *red. v.* blow (wind, breath).
blētsian *vv.* bless.
blētsung *sf.* blessing.
blindnes *sf.* blindness.
blinn *sm.* cessation.
blinnan *sv3* cease.
bliss *sf.* happiness.
blīðe happy; well-disposed.
blōd *sn.* blood.
blōdgyte *sm.* bloodshed [gēotan].
blōstma *wm.* blossom, flower.
blōstmian *vv.* blossom, flower.
blōwan *red. v.* blow, blossom.
bōc *sf.* book.
bōcland *sn.* freehold land.
bodig *sn.* body.
bodian *vv.* preach.
bōsm *sm.* bosom.
bōt *sf.* remedy; amendment.
brād broad.
brādo *sf.* breadth.
brecan *sv4* break.
bred *sn.* board.
brēgan *vv.* terrify.
bregdan *sv3* move, wag.
brengan *vv.* bring.
Breten Britain.
Brettas Britons.
Brige Brie.
brocen, *see* **brecan**.
brord *sm.* blade of grass.
brōðor *sm.* brother.
gebrōðru *pl.* brothers.
brūcan *sv2* use; enjoy.
brugden, *see* **bregdan**.
bryce *sm.* breaking (brecan).
bryce *sm.* profit, use (brūcan).
brycg *sf.* bridge.
brycian *vv.* benefit.
brȳd *sf.* bride.
brȳdguma *wm.* bridegroom.
bryne *sm.* burning, inflammation.
bufan above.
būgan *sv2* bend, give way.
gebunden, *see* **bindan**.
burg *sf.* town, city.
burne *wf.* stream, river.
būton, **būtan** without, except; *adv.* unless.
bycgean *vv.* buy.
byrgenn *sf.* tomb.
byrig, *see* **burg**.
byrðenn *sf.* burden.
cald cold.
Cāle Chelles.
cafortūn *sm.* court-yard; hall, vestibule.
camphād *sm.* warfare.
campian *vv.* fight.
cann *pst. pres. v.* can.
Cantwara people of Kent.
cāsere *sm.* emperor, ruler.
cēapstōw *sf.* market.
ceaster *sf.* town, city.
ceasterwara townsmen, citizens.
cempa *wm.* warrior.
Cent, **Centrice** Kent.
cēosan *sv2* choose; appoint.
gecīd *sn.* chiding, quarreling.
cīdan *vv.* chide.
ciegan *vv.* call; summon.
ciele *sm.* cold.
ciepe for sale.
cīepemann *sm.* merchant.
gecierran *vv.* turn; convert.
cieste *sf.* chest, coffin.
cildlic infant, childish.

- cine** *wf.* crack, chink.
cinn *sf.* chin.
circlic of a church; ecclesiastical.
clāne clean, pure.
clāne *adv.* utterly.
clāennes *sf.* purity.
clānsian *wv.* cleanse, purify.
clāp *sm.* cloth.
cleofa *wm.* chamber, cell.
clif *sn.* cliff; hill-side.
cliofum, *see* **clif**.
clipian *wv.* call; cry out.
gecnāwan *red. v.* know, recognise.
cnēo *sn.* knee.
cnihht *sm.* boy, young man.
cnihhtcild *sn.* male child.
cnihthād *sm.* boyhood, youth.
Coludes burg Coldingham in Berwickshire.
gecoren *pp. of* **cēosan**, distinguished.
cræft *sm.* skill, art.
Crēcisc Greek.
crisp curly (hair).
cristen christian.
gecristnian *wv.* christen.
crycc *sf.* staff.
cuma *wm.* visitor.
cuman *sv4* come.
cunnian *wv.* explore, feel; test, prove.
Cununingas Cunningham in S. Scotland.
curen, *see* **cēosan**.
cūp known, certain.
cūde *pst. of* **cann**.
cūplīc certain.
cūplīc intimately, familiarly.
cwædon, *see* **cweðan**.
cwalu *sf.* killing, destruction.
cwellere *sm.* slayer, murderer.
cwēn *sf.* queen.
cwellan *wv.* kill.
cweðan *sv5* say.
cwic living.
cwide *sm.* saying, utterance.
cwielman *wv.* torment, torture; slaughter.
cwist, *see* **cweðan**.
cyme *sm.* coming.
cymeþ, *see* **cuman**.
gecynd *sfn.* nature, natural function.
cyning *sm.* king.
cyningcynn *sn.* royal line.
cynelic royal.
cynewise *wf.* kingship, rule.
cynn *sn.* tribe, kind, species, race.
cýðan *wv.* make known, declare.
cýpnēs *sf.* testimony.
cýpp *sf.* knowledge.
dād *sf.* deed, act.
gedæftlice suitably, properly.
dæg *sm.* day.
dæghwamlīc daily.
dæl *sm.* part; region; direction.
gedælan *wv.* divide.
dælnimend *sm.* partaker.
gedafenian *wv.* besit, suit.
daga, *see* **dæg**.
dagian *wv.* dawn.
dagung *sf.* dawn.
gedāl *sn.* separation, division.
daru *sf.* injury.
dēad dead.
dearr *pst. pres. v.* dare.
dēap *sm.* death.
gedēfe suitable.
dēma *wm.* judge.
dēman *wv.* judge.
dene *sf.* valley.
dēofolcræft *sm.* devilish practice, witchcraft.
dēofolgield *sm.* idol.
dēop deep.
dēopnes *sf.* depth.
Deorwenta Derwent.
Dera Wudu Beverley in E. Yorkshire, near Hull.
dēþ, *see* **dōn**.
diacon *sm.* deacon.
dic *sm.* embankment, rampart.
gedīcian *wv.* dig, construct.
diegellīc secretly.
diegelnes *sf.* secrecy, seclusion; secret.
diegle secret, hidden.
discipulhād *sm.* pupilage, training.
dohtor *sf.* daughter.
dolgswæþ *sf.* scar, cicatrix.

- domne** lord, master (*dominus*).
dōn *ath. v.* put, place; make, cause.
Dorcotceaster Dorchester in Oxfordshire.
dorste, *pst. of dearr.*
gedreccednes *sf.* affliction.
drēfan *vv.* perturb.
drifan *sv1* rush, dash.
drincan *sv3* drink.
drohtian *vv.* live, dwell.
druncen drunk.
druncennes *sf.* drunkenness.
dryrcraft *sm.* sorcery.
dryge dry.
Dryhten *sm.* Lord.
dryhtenic of the Lord, divine.
dumb dumb.
dūn *sf.* hill.
duru *sf.* door.
gedwola *wm.* error; superstition.
gdwoliend erring, perverse.
dyde, *see dōn.*
dysellic foolish.
dysignes *sf.* folly.
- ēa** *sf.* river.
ēac also; eac swelce, also.
ēadig blessed.
ēadignes *sf.* blessedness.
ēage *wn.* eye.
ēagþýrel *sn.* window.
eaht *sf.* estimate, reckoning.
eahta eight
eald old.
ealdor *sm.* chief; prince, princess.
ealdorbiscop *sm.* chief priest.
ealdorburg *sf.* chief city.
ealdordōm *sm.* chief authority.
ealdorlicnes *sf.* authority.
ealdormann *sm.* chief man, nobleman.
eall all; ealra swiðost. especially; mid ealle, utterly, entirely.
eallunga entirely, absolutely.
eardian *vv.* dwell, inhabit.
eardiendlic habitable.
eardung *sf.* habitation, dwelling; precincts.
eardunghūs *sn.* dwelling house.
eardungstōw *sf.* place of abode.
ēare *wn.* ear.
- earg** cowardly.
earn wretched.
earn *sm.* arm.
earnlice wretchedly, in a pitiable manner.
geearnian *vv.* deserve, earn.
geearnung *sf.* merit, reward; deserts.
ēastan east.
Eastengle East Anglians.
Easterfæsten *sn.* Easter fast.
ēastlōde *pl.* eastern people.
Eastran *pl.* Easter.
ēastrihte due east.
ēastsæ *sm.* eastern sea.
Eastseaxe East Saxons.
ēastweard eastern.
ēaðe easily.
ēaþmōd humble.
ēaþlice easily, without difficulty.
ēaþmōdlice humbly.
ēce eternal.
edlēan *sn.* reward.
geedwierpan *vv.* restore, recover.
efenblissiend equally rejoicing.
efenceasterwaru fellow-citizens.
efencuman *sv4* come in a body.
efenierfeweard *sm.* joint heir.
efenrice of equal authority.
efne *adv.* even; just.
eistan *vv.* hasten.
eft again.
ege *sm.* awe, dread.
egesfullic awful, terrible.
egeslic awful.
ehtan *vv.* pursue; persecute.
ehtere *sm.* pursuer.
ele *sm.* oil.
Eliġ Ely.
ellenwōdnes *sf.* zeal.
elles otherwise, else.
ellicor otherwise.
elreord foreign; barbarous.
elþeodignes *sf.* foreign life, exile.
ende *sm.* end.
endebyrdnes *sf.* order.
geendian *vv.* end, finish.
engel *sm.* angel.
engellic angelic.
englisc English.
ēode, *see gān.*
Eoforwicceaster York.

- ēoredmann** *sm.* rider, horseman.
eorðe *wf.* earth, land.
eorþwæstm *sm.* fruits of the earth.
eorþweall *sm.* earth wall, embankment.
ēowde *sn.* flock.
ēower your.
etan *sv5* eat.
ēōel *sm.* native land, home.
- fæc** *sn.* space; interval of time.
fæder *sm.* father.
fædera father's brother, uncle.
fæger fair, beautiful.
fægere beautifully.
fæmne woman, lady.
fæstan *wv.* fast.
fæsten *sn.* fastness, fortified place; fast, fasting.
fæstlice firmly; completely.
fæstnian *wv.* fasten; make strong.
fæt *sn.* vessel.
fām *sn.* foam.
fāngene, *see* **fōn**.
faran *sv6* go, travel.
fatu, *see* **fæt**.
fēa few.
gefēa *wm.* joy.
feallan *red. v.* fall.
fēanes *sf.* fewness, scarcity.
feax *sn.* hair (of head).
gefeaxe *adj.* with hair.
fēdan *wv.* nurture, bring up.
fela *indecl.* many.
fēlan *wv.* feel.
feld *sm.* field.
feng *sm.* hostility.
fenn *sn.* fen, swamp.
feoh *sn.* money; property.
gefeoht *sn.* fighting.
feohtan *sv3* fight.
fēoll, *see* **feallan**.
gefēon *sv5* rejoice.
fēond *sm.* enemy.
fēondlic of enemy, hostile.
fēondsēoc possessed by a devil.
feorh *sn.* life; body.
feormian *wv.* feed, entertain; clean.
- feorr** far.
feorran from afar.
fēoung *sf.* hatred.
fēower four.
fēowertig forty; f. sum, one of forty.
fēowertiglic lasting fourteen days.
fēowerða fourth.
gefēra *wm.* companion.
fēran *wv.* go, journey.
gefērscipe *sm.* retinue.
fetian *wv.* fetch.
fēða *wm.* troop, force.
fiell *sm.* fall.
fiellan *wv.* make to fall, destroy; on wæl f., massacre.
fiend, *see* **fēond**.
fierd *sf.* army.
fierr *adv. comp. of* feorr.
fierra *comp. adj.* farther.
fierrest *sup. adj.* farthest.
fifta fifth.
fittig fifty.
findan *sv3* find; hit upon, devise.
firenfull sinful.
firenlust *sm.* sinfulness.
first *sm.* space of time; respite.
firstmearc *sf.* interval.
fisc *sm.* fish.
fiscnaþ *sm.* fishing.
fiscwielle abounding in fish.
flēon *sv2* flee.
fliehp, *see* **flēon**.
geflit *sn.* dispute, quarrel; contest.
flitan *sv1* contest, compete.
flōr *sm.* floor.
flōwan *red. v.* flow.
flugon, *see* **flēon**.
folc *sn.* people.
folclic of the people.
folgap *sm.* retinue, service.
fōn *red. v.* seize, catch.
fōr *sf.* journey.
forbærnan *wv.* destroy by fire.
forbēodan *sv2* forbid.
forbiernan *sv3* be destroyed by fire.
fordilgian *wv.* obliterate.
ford *sm.* ford.
fordōn *ath. v.* destroy.

fore *prep. adv.* before, in front, at the head; *fol. case*, for.

forecuman *sv4* come before.

forecweðan *sv5* foretell; mention above.

foregān *ath. v.* precede.

foremanian *vv.* forewarn.

forescēawung *sf.* forethought.

foresēon *sv5* provide.

foresēones *sf.* foresight, providence.

foresettan *vv.* plan.

foresittan *sv5* preside.

foresprecen above-mentioned.

foreweard advanced, late; on f., in advance.

forġiefan *sv5* give, grant; forgive.

forġietan *sv5* forget.

forhæfdnes *sf.* abstinence.

forherġian *vv.* devastate.

forhogian *vv.* despise.

forht afraid.

forhtian *vv.* fear.

forhycgean *vv.* despise.

forierman *vv.* reduce to misery.

forlætan *red. v.* abandon, forsake; allow.

forlætennes *sf.* remission.

forlēosan *sv2* destroy; lose, forfeit.

forniman *sv4* destroy.

forseon *sv5* neglect, despise.

forswġian *vv.* be silent about, ignore.

fortreddan *vv.* trample on

forþ forth; henceforth.

forþæm because; therefore.

forþberan *sv4* divulge, reveal.

forþferan *vv.* depart; die.

forþfōr *sf.* passing away, death.

forþgangan *red. v.* go forward, go on, proceed.

forþheald with face underneath.

forþhealdan *red. v.* continue.

forþhlifian *vv.* stand forth, be prominent.

forþiernan *sv3* elapse.

forþlæstan *vv.* continue.

forþon, **forþon þe** because.

forwyrð *sf.* destruction; injury.

fōt *sm.* foot.

fracop vile, wicked.

fræġn, *see* frignan.

frætwan *vv.* adorn.

fram by; from; concerning.

Francland France.

frēcednes *sf.* danger.

frēcne dangerous.

frēfran *vv.* comfort.

fremde strange, foreign.

fremlic profitable.

fremman *vv.* do, perform; avail.

fremsumlice kindly.

fremsumnes *sf.* benefit, liberality.

frēo free.

frēolslice freely.

frēonama *wm.* free name, ecclesiastical name.

frēond *sm.* friend.

frēondscipe *sm.* friendship.

Friese *wm.* Frisian.

frignan *sv3* enquire.

frōfor *sf.* comfort, consolation.

fruma *wm.* beginning, origin.

frympelic original, early.

fugol *sm.* bird.

fugolwielle abounding in birds.

fūlnes *sf.* foulness, stench.

fullice fully.

fullfremedlice completely.

fulluht, *see* fulwiht.

fultum *sm.* help.

gefultumian *vv.* help.

fultumend *sm.* helper.

fulwian *vv.* baptise.

fulwiht, **fulluht** *sn.* baptism.

fulwihtbæp *sn.* water of baptism

furlang *sn.* furlong.

furðor further.

furðum *adv.* even.

fūslice eagerly.

fyllan *vv.* fill; fulfil, complete.

fyrhto *sf.* terror.

fyrhtan *vv.* terrify.

fyr *sn.* fire.

gæġlice wanton, forward.

gærs *sn.* grass.

gagates *sm.* jet.

gān *ath. v.* go (on foot).

gegān *ath. v.* overrun; conquer.

gang *sm.* going, walking.

gangan *red. v.* go, walk.

gārsecg *sm.* ocean.

gäst *sm.* spirit.
gästlic spiritual.
gē ye.
ge . . . ge both . . . and.
gēar *sn.* year.
gēara long ago.
geare fully, well.
gearu ready.
gearowyrde fluent, eloquent.
gearwian *vv.* prepare, provide.
geat *sn.* gate.
gēn, gēna yet, still.
geō formerly.
geoc *sn.* yoke.
geomrung *sf.* melancholy.
geogophād *sm.* youth.
geogoplic youthful.
geondfaran *sv6* journey over..
geondfēran *vv.* pass through.
geondscinan *sv1* shine through-
 out.
geong young.
georne earnestly.
geornfulnes *sf.* zeal, eagerness.
geornlice earnestly, eagerly.
gēotan *sv2* pour, shed.
giefu *sf.* gift; favour, grace.
giēman *vv.* care for, attend to.
giemenn *sf.* care, charge.
giemlēasian *vv.* neglect.
giengran, *see* geong.
gegierela *wm.* dress.
gierd *sf.* rod, twig.
gierwan *vv.* prepare; adorn.
giestærn *sn.* guest-chamber..
giestlīpnes *sf.* hospitality.
giēt yet, still.
gif if.
giferlice greedily.
gimm *sm.* gem, jewel.
ginian *vv.* gape.
glēaw shrewd.
god *sn.* god.
God *sm.* God.
gōd good.
godcund divine.
godcundlice divinely.
godcundnes *sf.* religion.
godgield *sm.* idol.
Godmundingahām Goodmanham.
 in E. Yorkshire.
goldfæt *sn.* gold vessel.

Gota Goth.
grammaticcraeft *sm.* grammar.
Grantaceaster Grantchester, near
 Cambridge.
grēne green.
grētan *vv.* greet, accost.
grimm fierce, cruel, severe.
grimsian *vv.* rage, be fierce.
gristbitian *vv.* grind (teeth).
grōwan *red. v.* grow.
grōwnes *sf.* growth, vegetation.
grund *sm.* bottom.
gryre *sm.* horror, terror.
gylden golden.
gyrdan *vv.* gird on.
habban *vv.* have; hold; hold
 back.
gehabban *vv.* hold in, restrain.
hād *sm.* rank, office; condition.
hādian *vv.* ordain, appoint.
hægl *sm.* hail.
hælan *vv.* heal.
gehæled wholesome.
Hælend Saviour.
hælo *sf.* health; healing; salva-
 tion.
hār *sn.* hair.
hærfest *sm.* harvest, autumn.
hæs *sf.* command.
hæto *sf.* heat.
hæðen heathen.
hæðennes *sf.* heathendom.
Hagostealdes ēa Hexham in
 Northumberland.
hāl whole; uninjured.
gehālgian *vv.* hallow, consecrate.
hālgung *sf.* consecration.
hālian *vv.* get well; be cured.
hālig holy.
hālignes *sf.* holiness; religion.
hālsian *vv.* be saved.
hālsung *sf.* divination.
hālwende wholesome.
hālwendnes *sf.* wholesomeness,
 salubrity.
hām *sm.* home; house.
hand *sf.* hand; on hand eodon,
 gave themselves up.
handgewinn *sn.* labour of one's
 hands.
hangian *vv. intr.* hang.

- hāt** hot.
gehāt *sn.* promise.
hātan *red. v.* order; call, name.
gehātan *red. v.* promise; summon.
hātlice violently, passionately.
hätte was called.
hēafod *sn.* head.
hēafodwund *sf.* wound in the head.
Heagostealdes ēa, *see* Hago-.
hēah high.
hēahlice splendidly, nobly.
geheald *sn.* holding, observance.
healdan *red. v.* hold, keep.
healf half.
healf *sf.* side.
heall *sf.* hall.
healsian *vv.* implore.
hēanes *sf.* height; supremacy.
hēanne, *see* hēah.
hēap *sm.* band; mass.
hēapmælum in bands.
heard hard; severe.
hearg *sm.* heathen temple.
heaðorian *vv.* restrain, confine; be an obstacle.
hēaum, *see* hēah.
hēawan *red. v.* cut, hew.
hebban *sv6* raise.
hefig heavy; severe.
hefigian *vv.* afflict, be afflicted.
hefiglice severely.
hefigness *sf.* affliction.
helan *sv4* conceal.
hell *sf.* hell.
help *sf.* help.
heofon *sm.* heaven.
heofonlic heavenly.
heofonrice *sn.* kingdom of heaven.
heonon hence, from here.
heorot *sm.* hart, stag.
heorte *wf.* heart.
hēr here.
here *sm.* host, army.
heretoga *wm.* leader, captain.
hergung *sf.* raiding, harrying.
hergian *vv.* devastate, harry.
herian *vv.* praise.
hete *sm.* hate.
Hī Iona.
hīd *sf.* measure of land, hide.
hider hither.
- hidercyme** *sm.* coming hither, advent.
hīeg *sn.* hay.
hīehsta *superl. of* hēah.
gehield *sn.* observance.
hieldan *vv.* incline, droop.
hīenan *vv.* humiliate, insult.
hīeran *vv.* hear; *w. d.* obey.
hierde *sm.* shepherd.
hiernes *sf.* obedience.
hīerra *wm.* lord, overlord.
hīersumian *vv.* obey.
hīga *wm.* family, household; community.
hīgna, *see* hīga.
hīred *sm.* family; community (*hīw-ræd*).
Hīspanie Spain.
hīw *sn.* appearance, form; colour.
hīwen *sn.* household.
hīwisclīce familiarly, intimately.
hīwscīpe *sm.* family.
hlēapan *red. v.* leap.
hlīdian *vv.* furnish with a lid.
hlīnian *vv.* incline.
hlīsa *wm.* report, rumour.
hlōðian *vv.* plunder.
hlūd loud.
hlūttor clear, limpid, bright.
hlūttorlice clearly.
hlýdan *vv.* make a loud noise, shout.
hōc *sm.* hook.
hōfe, *see* hebban.
hogode, *see* hycgan.
gehradīan *vv.* hasten, expedite.
hrædlice swiftly.
hrægl *sn.* garment.
hran *sm.* small whale.
hraðe quickly.
hrēof leprous.
hrēofl *sf.* scab, leprosy.
hrēones *sf.* roughness (weather); severity.
hrēosan *sv2* fall; be ruined.
gehrēosan *sv2* collapse.
hrēow *sf.* repentance.
hrēowlice miserably.
hrīnan *sv1* touch; attack.
gehrīnenes *sf.* touch.
hrōf *sm.* roof.
Hrofesceaster Rochester.

gehror *sn.* ruin.
 gehroren, *see* hrēosan.
 hū how.
 hūhwega, hūhwugu about, ap-
 proximately.
 hund hundred.
 hundnigontig ninety.
 hundseofontig seventy.
 hundtēontig hundred.
 hungor *sm.* hunger, famine.
 huntap *sm.* hunting.
 huntung *sf.* hunting.
 hūs *sn.* house.
 hwār where.
 gehwār everywhere.
 hwæte *sm.* wheat.
 hwæt what; anything; *excl.* lo!
 behold! I say!
 hwæthwugu something; about,
 approximately.
 hwæðer whether.
 gehwæðer each (of two).
 hwæðre nevertheless.
 hwanon whence.
 hwelc which, what; any; swa
 hwelc . . . swa, whatsoever.
 gehwelc each.
 hwelchwugu some.
 hwēne *adv.* a little, somewhat.
 hweorfan *sv3 intrans.* return.
 hwierfan *ww.* turn; convert,
 pervert.
 gehwierfednes *sf.* conversion.
 hwil *sf.* time, hour.
 hwilum sometimes.
 hwilwendlic temporary.
 hwit white.
 hwitel *sm.* rug, blanket.
 hwōn *adv.* a little.
 hwon *instr. of hwæt.*
 hwonne *conj.* until.
 hwurfe, *see* hweorfan.
 hycgan *ww.* purpose.
 hýdan *ww.* hide.
 hyht *sf.* hope.
 hyhtan *ww.* hope.
 hýðan *ww.* plunder, ravage.

 ic I.
 idel useless, vain; empty.
 ie *d. s. of ēa.*
 iegland *sn.* island.

ieldan *ww.* delay.
 ieldenn *sf.* delay; respite.
 ieldest *superl. of eald.*
 ieldra *compar. of eald.*
 ieldran parents.
 ieldo *sf.* age; old age.
 ieldung *sf.* delay.
 ierfeweard *sm.* successor.
 iergþo *sf.* slackness, cowardice.
 ierman *ww.* ill-treat, harass.
 iermðo *sf.* wretchedness, misery.
 iernan *sv3* run; flow; spring.
 ierre *sf.* anger.
 ierre angry.
 ierþ *sf.* crop, harvest.
 ierþ *compar. of ēaðe.*
 iewan *ww.* show, reveal.
 ilca same.
 inēoden *see* ingān.
 ingān *ath. v.* enter.
 ingang *sm.* entrance.
 ingehygd *sf.* mind, intention.
 inlic inward.
 innan, inn(e) *adv.* inside, in.
 inneweard inward, inside.
 innoþ *sm.* internal organs.
 instæpe *sm.* entrance; sona
 instæpe, immediately.
 intinga *wm.* cause, reason; cause
 of complaint; affair, matter.
 inweardlice earnestly, deeply.
 is *sn.* ice.
 isen *sn.* iron.
 isengelōma *wm.* iron implement.

 lā *excl.* lo! *often not transl.*
 lāc *sn.* gift.
 lācnian *ww.* treat, dress (wound).
 lāce *sm.* physician.
 lācedōm *sm.* remedy, medicine.
 lāðan *ww.* lead, bring.
 Lædenisc Latin.
 lāran *ww.* teach.
 gelārednes *sf.* learning, skill.
 læs less; þy læs, lest.
 læs *sf.* pasture.
 læssa smaller.
 læst smallest, least.
 læstan *ww.* carry out, perform.
 Læstinga ēa Lastingham in N.
 Yorkshire.
 lætan *red. v.* let, allow.

- lādian** *vv.* excuse.
lāstan *vv.* perform.
lāwede lay(man).
lāf *sf.* remnant.
landbegenga *wm.* inhabitant.
landfiērd *sf.* land journey.
landlēode *pl.* people, natives.
landgemāere *sn.* territory.
lang long.
lārēow *sm.* teacher.
lārēowdōm *sm.* office of teacher.
lāttēow *sm.* leader.
lāp hostile; injurious.
lāp *sn.* disgust.
gelaōian *vv.* invite.
lāōlic repulsive, horrible.
lēad *sn.* lead (metal).
lēaf *sn.* leaf.
gelēafa *wm.* belief, faith.
gelēaffull credible.
lēafnes *sf.* permission.
gelēafsum faithful.
leahtor *sm.* vice.
leahtorfull vicious.
lēan *sv6* blame.
lēas false.
lēasnes falseness, deception.
lēasung *sf.* falsehood.
leger *sn.* lying (in bed).
leng *compar. adv.* longer.
lengē *sf.* length.
lengra *compar. of* lang.
gelēod *sm.* fellow-countryman.
lēode *pl.* people.
lēof dear, beloved.
leofaþ, *see* libban.
lēoflice gladly.
lēoht *adj.* light, bright; easy.
lēoht *sn.* light, brightness.
leornere *sm.* learner, student.
geleornian *vv.* learn.
leornung *sf.* learning, study.
leornungniht, **leornungmann** *sm.*
 student, disciple.
lēt, *see* lātan.
libban *vv.* live.
lic *sn.* body.
gelic *adj.* like.
licgan *sv5* lie.
lichama *wm.* body.
lichamlic bodily.
gelician *vv. used impers.* please.
liētūn *sm.* grave-yard.
geliefan *vv.* believe.
lēfnes *sf.* permission.
lieg *sm.* flame.
lif *sn.* life.
lifende, *see* libban.
ligeþ, *see* licgan.
lihtan *vv.* alight.
lim *sn.* limb.
limpan *sv3* matter, concern.
gelimpan *sv3* come to pass.
Lindesse Lindsey.
Lindisfarena ēa Lindisfarne.
linen of linen.
gelise *sn.* study.
liþ, *see* licgan.
liðan *sv1* journey, sail.
loc *sn.* lock; dungeon.
locc *sm.* lock of hair.
lōcian *vv.* look.
lof *sn.* praise.
lofsang *sm.* song of praise;
 musical service.
gelōmlic frequent.
lufian *vv.* love.
lufu *sf.* love.
Lundenburg London.
Lundenceaster London.
lust *sm.* desire.
lustfullian *vv.* enjoy, rejoice in.
gelustfullice gladly.
lustlice gladly.
lyft *sf.* air, sky; *in pl.* climate.
lyftādrl *sf.* paralysis
lyge *sm.* lying, falsehood.
lytesnā almost.
mā *adv.* more; þon mā, any
 more.
gemaca *wm.* companion.
mæg *pst. pres. v.* can.
mæg *sm.* kinsman.
māgen *sn.* strength, power;
 miracle.
māgþ *sf.* tribe, people.
māgwlite *sm.* form, appearance.
māl *sn.* crucifix.
gemāno common, united.
gemānelice in common, unitedly.
gemānsumian *vv.* impart, share.
māran *vv.* make known, pro-
 claim.

- mære** famous.
gemære *sn.* boundary, territory.
mærsian *vv.* declare; celebrate.
mærsung *sf.* celebration.
mæsse *wf.* mass.
mæsseprēost *sm.* mass-priest.
mæssesang *sm.* singing of the mass.
mæst *superl.* of micel.
mæte small.
māge *wf.* kinswoman.
māgister *sm.* teacher.
Mailros Melrose.
man *indef. pron.* one, people; often rendered by passive.
geman *pst. pres. v.* remember.
māndæd *sf.* sin, crime.
mānfull sinful.
māngenga *wm.* evildoer.
manian *wv.* exhort, prompt.
manig many.
mann *sm.* man.
manna *wm.* man.
manncwield *sm.* destruction of life, mortality.
mannian *wv.* furnish with men, to staff.
manþwære gentle, kind.
manþwārnes *sf.* gentleness.
manung *sf.* exhortation.
māra, *compar.* of micel.
martyr *sm.* martyr.
māwan *red. v.* mow.
meaht *sf.* might, power..
meahte *see* mæg.
mearcian *wv.* mark.
mēd *sf.* reward.
medeme suitable, due.
medmicel moderate, small.
gemengan *wv.* join.
menigeo *sf.* multiude.
mennisc human.
menniscnes *sf.* incarnation.
meolc *sf.* milk.
mēos *sm.* moss.
meregrēota = meregrota *wm.* pearl.
mereswīn *sn.* sea-pig, porpoise.
mergenne, *see* morgen.
gemet *sn.* measure, degree; tenour.
mētan *wv.* meet; meet with.
mete *sm.* food.
metercraft *sm.* versification.
gemetfæst moderate.
gemetfæstnes *sf.* moderation, modesty.
mēton, *see* mētan.
micel great, much.
micle *adv.* much.
miclian *wv.* increase.
mid with; mid þy, when.
midd *adj.* middle.
middangeard *sm.* earth, world.
middel *sm.* middle.
Mierce *pl.* Mercians.
mīere *wf.* mare.
miht, *see* meaht.
mīl *sf.* mile.
milde mild, gentle.
mildheort kindhearted.
mildheortnes *sf.* kindheartedness.
mercy.
miltisian *wv.* make gentle; have mercy.
mīn *gen.* of ic; also *poss. adj.* mine.
missenlic various.
mīðan *svl used impers.* be concealed, escape notice.
mōd *sn.* mind; heart.
molde *wf.* earth, soil.
mōnaþ *sm.* month.
mōr *sm.* moor.
morgen *sm.* morning.
gemōt *sn.* meeting.
mōt *pst. pres. v.* may; mōste, might.
gemunde, *see* geman.
munuc *sm.* monk.
munucegierela *wm.* monk's dress.
munuchād *sm.* monastic state.
munuclif *sn.* monastic life.
mūscle *sf.* mussel.
mūþ *sm.* mouth.
gemynd *sf/n.* memory.
gemynddæg *sm.* commemoration day, festival.
gemyndelic memorable, noteworthy.
gemyndgian *wv.* mention.
myndgung *sf.* remembrance, recollection.
gymyndig, mindful.

gemyndwierðe *adj.* worthy of being remembered.
gemyne, *see* **geman**.
mynster *sn.* monastery.
mynsterlic monasterial.
myntan *vv.* intend, propose.

næddre *wf.* snake.
næfre never.
nænig no, none; **nænige þinga**, in no wise.
næs = ne wæs.
nāhwæðer neither.
nāhwær nowhere.
nallæs not; **nalæs þæt an þæt . . .** ac swelce eac, not only . . . but also.

nama *wm.* name.
nāmon, *see* **niman**.
nauht nothing; not.
nēah near; nearly.
nēahnunmynster *sn.* neighbouring convent.
nēalæcean *vv.* approach.
nearones *sf.* limited space, cramped position.
nēarrum, *see* **nēah**.
nearu narrow, limited.
nēat *sn.* ox.
nēawist *sm.* nearness, proximity.
nefa *wm.* nephew.
nellan *ath. v.* not to be willing, refuse.
nemnan *vv.* name.
nemne unless, except.
nēodlice eagerly, zealously.
nēosian *vv.* visit.
neowolnes *sf.* depth, abyss.
nerian *vv.* rescue, save.
nied *sf.* necessity.
niedan *vv.* compel; necessitate.
geniededlic compulsory.
niedling *sm.* slave.
niedþearf *sf.* need, necessity.
niedþearflíc, necessary.
nīehst *superl. of* **nēah**, nearest, next; last; **æt nīehstan**, at last.
nift *sf.* niece.
nigon nine.
niht *sf.* night; **nihtes**, by night.
nihtlic occurring at night.
niman *sv4* take.

nis is not.
niðer downwards.
niðerung *sf.* humiliation.
niwan recently.
niwe new.
nō not.
genōg sufficiently, quite.
nolde, *see* **nellan**.
norþ north.
norðan from the north.
Norðanhymbre Northumbrians.
norþdæl *sm.* northern region.
norþēastrodor *sm.* north-east quarter of the sky.
norþfolc *sn.* northern people.
norþblēod *sf.* northern people.
norþportic *sm.* north porch.
nū now.
genyhtsum abundant.
genyhtsumian *vv.* suffice; abound.
genyhtsumnes *sf.* abundance.
nytt *sf.* use, profit.
nytt profitable, advantageous.
nyttnes *sf.* profit, advantage.

of from; concerning.
ofer *sm.* bank, shore.
ofer over; after; against.
oferæt *sm.* gluttony.
oferbrædan *vv.* overspread.
ofercumend prevailing.
oferfaran *sv6* cross over.
oferfernes *sf.* crossing, ford.
ofergangan *red. v.* cross over.
oferhléapan *red. v.* leap over.
oferhygd *sf.* arrogance, pride.
oferniman *sv4* overcome, counteract.
oferstiellan *vv.* leap over.
oferswiðan *wk. v. and sv1* overcome, surpass; prevail upon.
oferweorpan *sv3* throw over.
oferwinnan *sv3* overcome.
ofiellan *vv.* destroy.
ofostlice hastily.
ofscinan *sv1* shine from.
ofsléan *sv6* slay.
oft often.
onælan *vv.* kindle, light; excite.
onbærnan *vv.* set fire to.
onbēodan *sv2* announce.
onbryrdan *vv.* inspire.

- onbryrdnes** *sf.* inspiration.
oncierran *vv.* turn.
oncnāwan *red. v.* perceive, understand.
ondrædan *red. v.* dread, fear.
oneardian *vv.* inhabit.
onfēng, *see* onfōn.
onfōn *red. v.* receive.
ongang *sm.* worship.
ongēan opposite; ongean þon, conversely.
ongietan *sv5* perceive, understand.
ongietennes *sf.* perception, understanding.
onginnan *sv3* begin.
ongyrdan *vv.* ungird, unbuckle.
onhergian *vv.* harass, ravage.
onhieldan *vv.* bend down, stoop.
onhieran *vv.* imitate, emulate.
onhyrian *vv.* imitate.
onlicnes *sf.* likeness.
onliesan *vv.* release.
onsægdnes *sf.* sacrifice.
onsuncnian *vv.* shun, avoid; loathe.
onsecgan *vv.* sacrifice.
onsendan *vv.* send.
onsettan *vv.* lay upon.
onslāpan *red. v.* fall asleep.
onslēan *sv6* inflict.
onstyrian *vv.* move; agitate.
ontimbran *vv.* instruct, bring up.
ontýnan *vv.* open; disclose.
onþwēan *sv6* wash.
onwæcnan *sv6* awake.
onweg away.
onweggewitennes *sf.* departure.
onwendan *vv.* turn, change.
onwinnan *sv3* make war on.
onwōc, *see* onwæcnan.
onwrēon *sv1* open; reveal.
onwrigennes *sf.* revelation.
open, open.
openian *vv.* reveal, announce.
openlice openly, publicly.
ōra *wm.* ore.
ōrdruma *wm.* originator.
oþ until; up to.
ōðer other; on oðerre healfre mile, a mile and a half.
oþgripan *sv1* wrest away.
- oþpæt** until.
oþþe or.
- pāpa** *wm.* pope.
Peohtas *pl.* Picts.
plega *wm.* sport.
plegian *vv.* play, jest.
prāfost *sm.* prior.
prēost *sm.* priest.
prēosthād *sm.* priesthood.
- rā** *wm.* roebuck.
rād *sm.* counsel, advice; plan.
rādan *vv.* take counsel; read.
gerædan *vv.* arrange.
ræfter *sm.* rafter.
Rægehēafod Gateshead.
rēran *vv.* rear, erect.
rēsan *vv.* rush.
rēsuan *vv.* conjecture.
rāna *g. pl. of* rā.
rāp *sm.* rope, cord.
rēadnes *sf.* redness.
gerec *sn.* government, authority.
rēc *sm.* smoke.
reccean *vv.* rule, administer.
reccend governor.
recelēas negligent.
gerecennes *sf.* interpretation.
recenost *superl. adv.* most speedily.
regn *sm.* rain.
regollic monastic.
regolweard *sm.* director.
gereord *sn.* meal, food.
gereord *sfn.* speech.
gereordnes *sf.* feast.
reliqium, **reliquias** relics.
rēowe *wf.* blanket.
rest *sf.* rest.
restan *vv.* rest, repose.
rēðe fierce, savage.
rice *sn.* rule; kingdom.
riçe powerful, influential.
ricsian *vv.* rule.
riðan *sv1* ride.
riht *sn.* right; on rihte, rightly, correctly.
rihtan *vv.* rule, direct.
rihtlice rightly, correctly.
rihtgeliefed orthodox.
rim *sn.* number.
riman *vv.* enumerate.

- Rīn** Rhine.
rīnan *svl* rain.
ripe ripe.
rīsan *svl* rise.
rīsan *svl* tear; take away.
gerīsan *svl* be fit.
gerisenlic suitable.
gerisenlice suitably, properly.
gerisne proper, suitable.
rōd *sf.* cross.
Rōmaburg *sf.* Rome.
Rōmanisc Roman.
Rōmware *pl.* Romans.
rūm spacious.
rūmgiefa generous.
rūn *sf.* secret, charm.
gerȳne *sn.* mystery.
- sācerd** *sm.* priest.
sācerdhād *sn.* priesthood.
sā *smf.* sea.
sād *sn.* seed.
sægde, *see* **secgan**.
sāelic marine.
gesāelig fortunate, prosperous.
gesāelignes *sf.* happiness.
sāne sluggish, inert.
sæt, **sāton**, *see* **sittan**.
sætung *sf.* plot, treachery.
sāwiht *sf.* sea-creature.
saga, **sagaþ**, *see* **secgan**.
salm *sm.* psalm.
gesamnian *vv.* assemble, collect.
gesamnung *sf.* assembly, community.
samod together; in addition.
sanct *sm.* saint.
sang *sm.* singing, song.
sār *sn.* pain.
sārgian *vv.* sorrow, grieve.
sārlic grievous, sad.
sāwan *red. v.* sow.
sāwol *sf.* soul.
sāwon, *see* **sēon**.
scafan *sv6* shave, slice.
scafoþa *wm.* shaving.
scaru *sf.* tonsure.
gesceaft *fn.* creature; creation.
sceal *pst. pres. v.* shall, must.
scēap *sn.* sheep.
scearp sharp, keen.
- scēat** *sm.*, **scēata** *wm.* piece of cloth, napkin.
scēawian *vv.* look at, view.
gescēawian *vv.* show.
scēawung *sf.* regard.
scēotan *sv2* shoot.
sceððan *sv6 and wk.* injure.
gescioldan *vv.* shield, protect.
gescioldnes *sf.* protection.
scieppan *sv6* create.
scieppend *sm.* creator.
gescierped *pp.* sharpened, excited.
sciete *sf.* sheet, cloth.
scima *wm.* brilliance, splendour.
scīnan *svl* shine.
scip *sn.* ship.
scipen *sf.* stall, space for cattle.
sciphere *sm.* naval force, fleet.
sciplād *sf.* voyage.
scipmann *sm.* sailor.
scōl *sf.* school.
Scott Scot (an Irish race).
gescrepe suitable, fit.
scuwa *wm.* shadow.
scurf *sm.* scurf.
scylen, *see* **sceal**.
scyld *sf.* guilt; sin.
scyldig guilty.
scyndan *vv.* hurry, hasten.
Scyttisc Irish.
se that, the; **sē**, he; **se þe**, who, which.
seald, *see* **sellan**.
sealmsang *sm.* psalm-singing.
sealtsēaþ *sm.* salt-spring.
searu *sm.* device, stratagem.
sēaþ, *sm.* pit, hole.
Seaxe Saxons.
sēcean *vv.* seek, seek out, visit.
secgan *vv.* say.
segen *gf.* statement, story.
gesegen, *see* **sēon**.
gesegnian *vv.* make sign of cross, bless.
sēl compar. adv. better.
seldan seldom.
self self; very.
sellan *vv.* give.
sēlest superl. adv. best.
semninga suddenly.
sendan *vv.* send; put, cast.
seofian *vv.* sigh; lament.

- seofon** seven.
sefoða seventh.
seolfor *sn.* silver.
seolforlæt *sn.* silver vessel.
seolfren of silver.
seolh *sm.* seal (animal).
sēon *sv5* see.
sēow, *see* sāwan.
setl *sn.* seat; abode, dwelling.
settan *vv.* place; expose.
gesettan *vv.* direct, train; put together, set (fracture).
sēðan *vv.* prove, confirm.
gesewen *pp.* of sēon; me is gesewen, seems to me.
gesewenlic visible.
sibb *sf.* peace.
sīde *wf.* side.
sīe, *see* bēon.
sierwan *vv.* plot, plan.
siexta sixth.
siextiene sixteen.
siextig sixty.
sige *sm.* victory.
sigebēacn *sn.* trophy, monument.
sigefæst victorious.
sigafeoht *sn.* victorious campaign.
sigel *sn.* brooch, jewel.
gesihþ *sf.* vision, apparition.
simle continually, always.
sind, sindon, *see* bēon.
singal continuous, lasting.
singan *sv3* sing, chant.
sinoþ *sm.* synod.
sittan *sv5* sit.
gesittan *sv5* settle in.
sīþ *sm.* time.
gesīþ *sm.* retainer, royal officer.
sīþtæt *sn.* journey.
sippan *adv. and conj.* afterwards, after, since.
slāpan *red. v.* sleep.
slēan *sv6* strike, smite; kill; slog tacn, made a signal.
geslēan *sv6* sige geslōgon, won a victory.
slege *sm.* murder.
slide *sm.* slip, fall.
slōh *sn.* slough, mire.
smæl small.
smēagean *vv.* meditate, ponder.
smēðe flat, level.
smolt gentle, mild.
smoltnes *sf.* calm, tranquillity.
smyltnes *sf.* calm, quiet.
snāw *sm.* snow.
snican *sv1* creep, crawl.
snide *sm.* incision.
sniwan *sv1* snow.
snyttro *sf.* prudence, wisdom.
sōn *sm.* sound.
sōna immediately, soon; sona swa, as soon as.
sorgian *vv.* sorrow, grieve.
sōþ true, real.
sōþ *sn.* truth, fact.
sōþfæst truthful, righteous.
sōþfæstnes *sf.* truthfulness, truth.
sōþlice truly, indeed.
spanan *sv6* attract, induce.
spearca *wm.* spark.
spearwa *wm.* sparrow.
spell *sn.* story, account.
spere *sn.* spear.
spīwan *sv1* spit, vomit.
spōn *sm.* shaving, chip.
spræc *sf.* speech.
gesprec *sn.* speaking, discussion.
sprecan *sv5* speak.
stæf *sm.* letter (of alphabet); stafas, words, writing.
stānen of stone.
stāppan *sv6* step, go.
stār *sn.* history.
gestæððig sedate, serious.
stān *sm.* stone.
gestandan *sv6* stand still; attack, assail.
stāniht stony.
steall *sm.* state; institution.
gesteall *sn.* condition.
stefn *sf.* voice.
stēda *wm.* steed.
stenc *sm.* stench; perfume.
stician *vv.* stab, lance; stick.
stiellan *vv.* leap.
stieran *vv.* guide, govern.
stīgan *sv1* rise, ascend.
stige *sf.* path; direction.
stiht(i)an *vv.* arrange.
stillan *vv.* calm, alleviate; grow calm.
stille quiet, silent.
stilnes *sf.* quiet, repose.

- gestincan** *sv3* smell.
stōdhors *sn.* stud-horse, stallion.
stōp, *see* **stæppan**.
stōw *sf.* place.
strāt *sf.* (paved) road.
strangian *vv.* strengthen.
stranglice severely.
strēam *sm.* river.
streccean *vv.* stretch.
strengþu *sf.* strength.
stregdan *sv3* strew.
gestrienan *vv.* acquire.
striend *sm.* stock, strain.
gestrod *sn.* plunder.
studu *sf.* post.
stycemælum gradually.
styrenes *sf.* movement.
styrman *vv.* storm, rage.
subdiacon *sm.* subdeacon.
sum some; one.
sumor *sm.* summer.
sunbēam *sm.* sunbeam.
gesund uninjured.
sundgian *vv. trans.* prosper.
sundorland *sn.* private land.
sunne *wf.* sun.
sūþ south.
sūþdæl *sm.* southern part or region.
sūþfolc *sn.* southern people.
Sūþseaxe South Saxons.
swā so; as; where.
swā hwelc swā whoever.
swæsendu *sn. pl.* food, repast.
swangor sluggish, dull.
swāpan *red. v.* sweep, rush.
sweart dark, black.
swelc such.
swelce as if, as it were.
swelce ēac likewise; also.
sweltan *sv3* die, perish.
swencean *vv.* trouble, afflict.
geswencnes *sf.* affliction.
swēora *wm.* neck.
sweorcan *sv3* grow gloomy or sad.
sweord *sn.* sword.
sweostor *sf.* sister.
swæostorsunu *sm.* nephew.
sweotol clear, manifest.
sweetollice clearly, manifestly.
swēte sweet; beloved.
swētnes *sf.* sweetness.
swigian *vv.* grow or be silent.
swingan *sv3* beat, strike.
swingell *sf.* beating.
swiðe strongly; very, exceedingly.
swiðe, strong, violent.
swiðor rather.
swiðost most of all, especially.
swiþstrieme with strong current.
swulton, *see* **sweltan**.
swyle *sm.* swelling, tumour.
symbol *sn.* feast, festival.
symbolnes *sf.* festival, celebration.
symblan *vv.* feast.
synderlice specially.
syndrig special, separate.
syndriglic individual, special.
synn *sf.* sin.
gesynto *sf.* welfare; privilege.
tabul *sm.* table.
tācn *sn.* sign, token; signal.
tācnung *sf.* token.
getācnan *vv.* indicate, betoken.
tācean *vv.* point out; teach.
talian *vv.* reckon.
tān *sm.* twig.
tāwian *vv.* prepare, work (land).
tēar *sm.* tear.
tela *adv.* well; **tela ne wiste**, was not in his right mind.
telg *sm.* dye.
geteld *sn.* tent.
tellan *vv.* reckon.
Temese Thames.
tēon *sv2* draw, lead.
tēon *vv.* arrange.
tēoða tenth.
tīd *sf.* hour; time.
tīdlice seasonably.
tien ten.
tilian *vv.* aim at, strive after.
timbran *vv.* build.
timbrian *vv.* build.
getimbre *sn.* edifice, structure.
Tine river Tyne.
tintreg *sn.* torment, torture.
tintregian *vv.* torment, torture.
tīþ *sf.* grant, gift.
tīðian *vv.* grant; consent.
tō to; from.

tōætiecan *vv.* make addition, add.
tōbreccan *sv4* smash.
tōdæg, tō dæge to-day.
tōdælan *vv.* separate, divide.
tōdrifan *sv1* scatter.
tōforan before, in front of.
tōgædere, together.
tōgēanes to meet, towards.
tōhrēosan *sv2* collapse.
tōiecan *vv.* add.
tōliesan *vv.* loosen.
tōlūcan *sv2* dislocate.
torr *sm.* tower.
tōscādan *red. v.* divide; differentiate.
tōslītan *sv1* cut to pieces.
tōslūpan *sv2* fall away, be loosed.
tōpiedan *vv.* join; togeþiedd, adjoining.
tōweard future, impending.
tōweorpan *sv3* cast down, destroy.
tōwyrð *sf.* occasion.
Trēonta the Trent.
trēow *sn.* tree; wood.
getrēowian *vv.* trust.
trēowlēas faithless.
getrēowlēasnes *sf.* faithlessness, unbelief.
getrēowlice, faithfully.
getriewan *vv.* believe; have confidence in.
getriewe faithful, trustworthy.
trum strong, firm.
trumian *vv.* strengthen; grow strong.
trymman *vv.* confirm; comfort; exhort.
trymnes *sf.* comforting; exhortation.
tū *neut.* two.
tūddor *sn.* progeny.
tugon, *see* tēon.
Tuide, Twide Tweed.
tūn *sm.* enclosure; village, town.
tunge *wf.* tongue.
tūngerēfa *wm.* bailiff.
tungolcræft *sm.* astronomy.
Tunnanceaster Towcester, in Northamptonshire.
turf *sf.* turf.

twām, *see* twegen.
twegen two.
twelf twelve.
twēo *wm.* doubt.
twēogean *vv.* doubt.
twidæglic lasting two days.
Twieford Twyford.
twiwa twice.
týde, *see* tȳn.
getýdnes *sf.* training.
tȳn *vv.* train, educate.

þæc *sn.* thatch.
þæs *gen. of* þæt; tō þæs, to such a degree, so.
þær *adv. and conj.* there; where; *w. subj.* = wherever, if.
þæt *pron. and conj.* what; that.
þætte (þæt þe) that which, what.
geþafian *vv.* consent to, approve.
geþafung *sf.* consent, approval.
þanon thence.
þanc *sm.* thanks.
þancfull satisfied.
þancweorþlice gratefully.
þe *inded. rel. pron.* who, which.
þe or.
þeah *adv.* nevertheless, however; *conj.* though.
geþeaht *sfn.* deliberation; counsel.
geþeahtere *sm.* counsellor.
þeahtian *vv.* deliberate.
þearf *sf.* need, necessity, want.
þearfa *wm.* poor man.
þearfendnes *sf.* poverty.
þearflan *vv.* suffer need or want.
þearlwis severe.
þēaw *sm.* mental quality; virtue; custom, usage.
þegn *sm.* servant; official; officer.
þegnian *vv.* serve.
þegnung, þēnung *sf.* ministry, office.
þēod *sf.* people, nation.
geþēod *sf.* language.
þēodland *sn.* national or public land.
þēodnes *sf.* junction, suture.
þēodscipe *sm.* community.
geþēon *sv1* prosper.
þēos, *see* þes.

- pēostrian** *vv.* grow dark, dim.
pēow *sm.* slave, servant.
pēowdōm *sm.* servitude, subjection.
pēowdōmhād *sm.* service.
pēowe *wf.* female servant.
pēowhād *sm.* service.
pēowian *vv.* serve.
pes this.
picc thick, dense.
picgan *sv5* partake of.
pider thither.
piedan *vv.* join, annex.
piestre dark.
piestro *fpl.* darkness.
pīn thy, thine.
pignenn, pīnenn *sf.* maid-servant.
ping *sn.* thing; ænige pinga, in any way, at all.
pingian *vv.* plead, intercede.
geþingþ *sf.* dignity, rank.
pingung *sf.* intercession.
geþoht *sm.* thought.
þon *instr.* of þæt; tō þon, to such a degree, so.
þonne *adv. and conj.* then, therefore; when; than.
þræstan *vv.* twist, wrench, convulse.
þræg *sf.* time, space of time.
þræt *sm.* band, group.
þrēo *see* þrīe.
þridæglic lasting three days.
þridda third.
þrīe three.
þrim, *see* þrīe.
þristian *vv.* dare, presume.
geþristlæcan *vv.* presume.
þrītigoða thirtieth.
þrītīg thirty.
þriwa thrice.
þriwintre three years of age.
þrosm *sm.* vapour, smoke.
þrowian *vv.* suffer.
þrowung *sf.* suffering, martyrdom.
þruh *sf.* trough, coffin.
þryccean *wk. v.* crush, press; harass.
þū thou.
geþūht *pp.* of þyncean.
þuma *wm.* thumb.
- geþungen** *pp.* of þēon, distinguished.
þurh through; þurh eall, entirely.
þurhflēon *sv2* fly through.
þurhtēon *sv2* carry through; accomplish.
þūsend thousand.
þwéal *sm.* washing.
þwēan *sv6* wash.
þwēores crosswise, transversely.
þweorh perverse; on þweorh, perversely, wrongly.
þwōh, *see* þwēan.
þȳ *instr.* of þæt. *Used with compar.* = the; mid þȳ, when, after; þȳ læs, lest.
geþyldelice, geþyldiglice patiently.
þyncean *vv.* seem.
þynne thin.
þyslic such.
- ufan** from above, down.
ufanweard above; topmost.
uferra *comp.* upper.
uhtlic of early morning, of matins.
uhtsang *sm.* matins.
unādwaesced unquenchable.
unālifednes *sf.* unlawful conduct.
unāræfnedlic unendurable.
unæðele not noble, common.
ungebrosnod undecayed.
uncel belonging to us two.
unclæne unclean, impure.
ungecost reprobate, bad.
uncūþ unknown.
uncȳme not handsome, inferior.
undēaplicnes *sf.* immortality.
underfōn *red. v.* receive.
underhnigan *sv1* submit to, undergo.
undertid *sf.* third hour, nine o'clock in the morning.
underþeodnes *sf.* subjection.
underþiedan *vv.* subject.
unēaðe with difficulty.
unfeorr not far.
ungēara not long ago.
ungeendod endless, infinite.
ungehrinen untouched, uninjured.
ungelæred unlearned, ignorant.
ungelæfsum unbelieving.

- angelic** unlike.
angiemend careless, heedless.
unglāwnes *sf.* stupidity.
unhāl morbid.
unhiersumnes *sf.* disobedience.
unmæte excessive.
unnyt useless.
unoferswiðendlic unconquerable.
ungerisen unfitting.
unriht wrong, erroneous.
unrim countless.
unrōt sad.
ungesælig miserable, unhappy.
unscarpnes *sf.* dulness.
unsceððend harmless, innocent.
ungescrēpe unsuitable.
unstillnes *sf.* disturbance, agitation.
unsýfernes *sf.* impurity.
untrumnes *sf.* infirmity, disease.
ungeþwārnes *sf.* discord, hostility.
unwærlice heedlessly.
ungewemmed uninjured.
ungewēned unexpected.
unwierðe unworthy.
ungewittig mad, delirious.
unwlitig not beautiful, hideous.
unwriten unwritten.
ūp up, upwards.
ūpástigan *svl* ascend.
ūpgang *sm.* rising.
ūplic high, heavenly.
ūpryne *sm.* rising, beginning.
ūre our.
ūtāgangan *red. v.* go out.
ūte outside.
ūterra *compar.* outer, external.
ūt wāpnedmann *sm.* man living outside.
- wacian** *vv.* wake, be awake.
wācan *vv.* weaken.
wāccan *vv.* be awake.
wacce *wf.* vigil.
wādelnes *sf.* destitution.
wāðla destitute, deficient.
wāfersien *sf.* spectacle.
wāgn *sm.* carriage, cart.
wæl *sn.* carnage, slaughter.
- wælgriem** bloodthirsty, cruel.
wælhreōwnes *sf.* ferocity, cruelty.
wāpen *sn.* weapon.
wāpnedcynn *sm.* male line.
wāpnedmann *sm.* warrior; man, as contrasted with woman.
wāre *sf.* covenant, agreement.
wæstm *sm.* fruit, produce; profit.
wæstm bārnes *sf.* fertility.
wæstmberend fruitful, fertile.
wāte *sf.* liquid.
wæter *sn.* water.
wāfung *sf.* amazement.
wāg *sm.* wall.
wālā alas.
wana *wm.* want, lack; *anes wana* prittigum, twenty-nine.
wanung *sf.* diminution, loss.
waroþ *sn.* shore.
wascan *red. v.* wash.
wāt *pst. pres. v.* know.
watol *sn.* wattle; roofing.
geweald *sn.* power.
wealhstōd *sm.* interpreter.
weall *sm.* rampart, wall.
weallan *red. v.* boil, seethe.
Wealle Walbottle.
wealwian *vv.* roll.
wearnian *vv.* warn.
gewearnian *vv.* guard against.
weaxan *red. v.* grow.
wecg *sm.* lump, mass.
wēdan *vv.* be or grow mad, rave.
wēdenheortnes *sf.* raving.
wefan *sv5* weave.
weg *sm.* way.
wegan *sv5* bear, carry.
wel well; quite; *wel neah*, almost.
welig rich.
weligian *vv.* enrich.
wēn *sf.* expectation, prospect.
wēnan *vv.* think; expect.
wēofod *sn.* altar.
weolocreād whelk-red, i.e. dyed red with murex dye.
weolocsiell *sf.* shellfish, whelk.
weorc *sn.* act, deed, work; effect, working; pain.
weorcnes *sf.* performance.
weorod, **werod** *sn.* troop.
weorpan *sv3* throw.
weorðan *sv3* become; be.

geweorðan *sv3* come to pass.
weorðian *vv.* honour, distinguish, celebrate.
weorþ *sn.* price.
weorþmynd *sm.* honour.
weoruld *sf.* world.
weoruldcund worldly, temporal.
weoruldmann *sm.* layman.
weoruldþearf *sf.* worldly need, bodily need.
weoruldgewrit *sn.* temporal writing.
wēpan *red. v.* weep.
wer *sm.* man; husband; hero.
werian *vv.* defend.
wērigian *vv.* grow weary.
wērignes *sf.* weariness, fatigue.
werod *sn.* host, army.
wesan *ath. v.* be.
westan from the west.
westdæl *sm.* western region.
wēste uninhabited, desolate.
wēstenn *sn.* wilderness.
westrihte due west.
westsæ *sm.* western sea.
Westseaxe West Saxons.
wīc *sn.* dwelling.
wicdæg *sm.* week-day.
wīde widely, far and wide.
wiell *sm.*, **wiella** *wm.*, **wielle** *wf.* spring; source.
wielspring *sm.* spring, well.
wielm *sm.* boiling; indignation.
wierdan *vv.* destroy.
gewierdian *vv.* injure.
wiergcwedol cursing, grumbling.
wierig accursed.
wierman *vv.* warm.
wierming *sf.* warming.
wierpan *vv.* recover (health).
wierþ, *see* **weorðan**.
wierðe worth; worthy; valued.
wierþnes *sf.* worth, value.
wīf *sn.* woman; wife.
wīflan *vv.* marry.
wīfcynn *sn.* female line.
wīfhād *sm.* female sex.
wīfmann *sm.* woman.
wīga *wm.* fighter, warrior.
wīgbēod, *see* **wēofod**.
wiht *sf.* thing, whit.
Wiht Isle of Wight.

Wihtsæta inhabitant of Isle of Wight.
wilder *sn.* wild beast.
willa *wm.* will, desire.
willan *ath. v.* will.
willung *sf.* desire.
wilnian *vv.* desire.
wilsīþ *sm.* favourable journey.
wilsum desirable, agreeable.
wilsumlic willing, voluntary; acceptable.
wilsumnes *sf.* desire, ambition, alacrity.
windan *sv3* wind, twist.
gewinde blowing (of the wind).
wingearð *sm.* vineyard.
gewinn *sn.* strife; labour, effort; hardship.
gewinna *wm.* adversary.
winnan *sv3* fight, struggle.
gewinnfull toilsome.
gewinnfullic laborious, difficult.
winstre *wk. fem. adj.* left (hand).
Wintaceaster Winchester.
winter *sm.* winter.
wintertid *sf.* winter time.
wīse *wf.* thing, matter; manner, fashion.
wislic wise, prudent.
wiste, wiston, *see* **wāt**.
wit we two.
wita *wm.* wise man; counsellor.
witan, *see* **wāt**.
gewitan *pst. pres. v.* learn.
gewitan *sv1* depart.
wīte *sn.* punishment.
wītedōm *sm.* prophecy.
wīterædenn *sf.* punishment; *be* wīterædenne, under a penalty.
witnes *sf.* testimony.
wītnian *vv.* punish; torture.
witnung *sf.* punishment.
witon, *see* **wāt**.
wīþ against.
wīþcōosan *sv2* reject.
wīðerweard conflicting, opposed, contrary.
wīðerweardnes *sf.* obstacle.
wīþfehtend *sm.* opposer, foe.
wīþmetennes *sf.* comparison.
wīpsacan *sv6* renounce, refuse.
wīpscūfan *sv2* avert, oppose.

- wiþstandan** *sv6* withstand, prevent.
wiþ þon þe on condition that.
wiþwinnan *sv3* resist.
gewitt *sn.* understanding.
wlite *sm.* beauty.
wlitig beautiful.
wōl *sm.* pestilence.
wōlberend pestilential.
geworden, *see* **weorðan**.
geworht, *see* **wyrcean**.
woruld, *see* **weoruld**.
wræc *sn.* misery; punishment.
wrecea *wm.* exile.
wreðian *vv.* prop, support.
gewrit *sn.* writing, letter; literature.
writan *sv1* write.
wriðan *sv1* bind up.
wrixendlice alternately.
gewrixl *sn.* substitute, exchange.
wuce, **wice** *wf.* week.
wudu *sm.* wood, forest.
wuldor *sn.* glory.
wuldorlic glorious.
wulf *sm.* wolf.
gewuna *wm.* custom; *adj.* accustomed.
wund *sf.* wound.
wundor *sn.* wonder; miracle.
wundorlic wonderful.
wundrian *vv.* wonder.
gewunelic habitual.
- wunenes** *sf.* dwelling, abode.
wunian *vv.* dwell, live.
gewunian *vv.* be accustomed.
wyllen woollen.
wynsum agreeable.
wynsumian *vv.* take pleasure, rejoice.
wyrernes *sf.* performance.
wyrcean *vv.* make, construct; do.
gewyrht; be **gewyrhtum(-e)**, deservedly; for good reason.
wyrm *sm.* reptile, snake.
wyrt *sf.* plant.
wyrtruma *wm.* root, stock.
- yfel** *adj. and sb.* bad, evil.
ymb around; about; concerning.
ymbænnan *vv.* overrun.
ymbhwyrft *sm.* circumference.
ymbsellan *vv.* surround.
ymbset *sn.* siege.
ymbsettan *vv.* surround; **þæt ymbsette folc**, the neighbouring people.
ymbstandan *sv6* stand round.
ymbswāpan *red. v.* sweep, rush round.
ymbūtan round about.
yppan *vv.* bring out, disclose.
ysle *wf.* ashes.
ȳþ *sf.* wave.
ȳtemest *superl.* outermost, last.

ABBREVIATIONS.

ath. = athematic
 (anomalous).
f. = feminine.
m. = masculine.
n. = neuter.
pp. = past participle.

pst. = past.
red. = reduplicating.
s. = strong.
v. = verb.
w. = weak.

SKELETON OUTLINE OF O.E. ACCIDENCE

The grammar of a language may be written according to one of two methods, either the practical or the scientific. The practical method groups the words capable of inflection in a convenient way with a view to simplifying the acquisition of the language whether for reading, writing or speaking. It gives 'rules,' and notes 'exceptions,' which it does not attempt to explain. Such grammars are in general use for learning modern languages. The scientific grammar deals with the language for its own sake, and treats it as a member of a speech family. Its methods are comparative and historical; and it seeks to account for every apparent anomaly or irregularity. This kind of grammar is not suited for the learner of Old English, but is indispensable for the more advanced student of English philology. Below is given a condensed summary of O.E. inflections which, it is hoped, will help the learner to decline any noun, pronoun or adjective, and to conjugate any verb met with in the course of his reading.

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

The 'stem' of a word is that part which remains when the inflection is removed. Thus the stems of *fremman*, *dagas*, *dæge*, *tȳn*, *dǣd* are respectively *fremm-*, *dag-*, *dæg-*, *tȳ-*, *dǣd-*. A stem may be short or long. It is short if it has a short vowel followed by one consonant, e.g. *dag-*. It is long if it contains (a) a long vowel, e.g. *dǣl-* of *dǣlan*, or (b) a short vowel followed by two or more consonants, e.g. *fæst-* of *fæstan*; *efst-* of *efstan*. In many words the stem-vowel has resulted from the modification of the original vowel due to the influence of the palatal vowel *i* or the vowel-consonant (voiced palatal spirant) *j* in the following syllable. This modification is called *i* (*j*) 'umlaut' or 'mutation.' Thus the *ē* of *bēc* is the modification of *ō* in an earlier form **bōki-*, the *i* disappearing and the *k* being written *c*.

'Breaking' is the name given to the process by which an early *a* or *e* appear respectively as *ea* or *eo* before 'guttural' *h*, or *l* + consonant, or *r* + consonant. Thus *eahta* is for earlier *ahta*, *eald* for *ald*, *earm* for *arm*, etc.

NOUNS.

Nouns are of three genders. Each noun has two numbers and four cases. The dative plural ending is the same for all nouns. Masculine and neuter nouns have one and the same ending for the genitive singular, and one and the same ending for the dative singular. Nouns are divided according to their inflections into 'strong' and 'weak.'

I. STRONG NOUNS.

		Masculines.				Neuters.				
SINGULAR.	N.	bēam	ende	dēofol	dæg	bān	god	wīte	wæter	fæt
	A.	bēam	ende	dēofol	dæg	bān	god	wīte	wæter	fæt
	G.	bēames	endes	dēofles	dæges	bānes	godes	wītes	wæteres	fætes
	D.	bēame	ende	dēofle	dæge	bāne	gode	wīte	wætere	fæte
PLURAL.	N.	bēamas	endas	dēoflas	dagas	bān	godu	wītu	wæter	fatu
	A.	bēamas	endas	dēoflas	dagas	bān	godu	wītu	wæter	fatu
	G.	bēama	enda	dēofla	daga	bāna	goda	wīta	wætera	fata
	D.	bēamum	endum	dēoflum	dagum	bānum	godum	wītum	wæterum	fatum

Like *bēam* are all monosyllabic long-stem masculines, as : *āp, cniht, hām, storm, stān*, etc. Like *ende* are all dissyllabic and trisyllabic long masculine stems ending in *-e*, as : *hierde, lēce, bōcere, cwellere*, etc. Masculine *short-stem* dissyllables ending in *-e* often remain unchanged in the nom. and acc. plur., as : *bryne, ciele, cyme, cwide, hryre, lyre, slide, snide, stede, swyle, wine*, and others. Like *dēofol* are *dryhten, ealdor, engel, finger* and a few others. Like *dæg* are *hwæl, pæp, stæf*. *Mæg*, 'kinsman,' has stem-vowel *ā* in plural.

Like *bān* are all monosyllabic long-stem neuters, as : *bearn, dēor, folc, gēar, horn, hors, hūs, land, lēaf, lēan, lic, mōd, sweord, ping, word*, etc. Like *god* are all monosyllabic short-stem neuters, as : *geoc, hof, hol, loc*. Some short-stem neuters with *e* or *i* as stem vowel change the *e* or *i* in plur. to *eo* or *io* respectively ; e.g., *gebed* ; plur. *gebeodu*, g. *gebeoda*, d. *gebeodum* ; thus *geset, gesprec*. *Clif* sometimes has plur. *cliofu*, g. *cliofa*, d. *cliofum* ; occasionally also *gefliit, hliid, lim scip, gewrit*.* Like *wīte* are all long-stem neuters ending in *-e*, as : *ārende, ierre, rice, styce, getimbre, gepēode*, etc. Like *fæc* are *bæp, blæd, fæc, græf, swæp, pæc* and others. Like *wæter* are *mægen, weder, werod*.

ANOMALOUS NOUNS.

		Masculine.		Neuter.		Masculine.		Masculine.	
SINGULAR.	N.	heofon	bearu	bealu	æg	sunu	feld	mōnaþ	
	A.	heofon	bearu	bealu	æg	sunu	feld	mōnaþ	
	G.	heofones	bearwes	bealwes	ægges	sunu	felda	mōnþes	
	D.	heofone	bearwe	bealwe	æge	sunu	felda	mōnþe	
PLURAL.	N.	heofenas	bearwas	bealu	æggru	sunu	felda	mōnaþ	
	A.	heofenas	bearwas	bealu	æggru	sunu	felda	mōnaþ	
	G.	heofena	bearwa	bealwa	æggra	sunu	felda	mōnþa	
	D.	heofenum	bearwum	bealwum	æggrum	sunum	feldum	mōnþum	

Like *heofon* are the masculines *hafoc, heorot, rodor, stapol* and some others. Like *bearu, bealu* are *cnēo* and a few others. Like *æg* are the neuters *cild, cealf, lamb*. Like *sunu* are *wudu* (m.), and *duru* (f.). Like *feld* are *hand* (f.), and sometimes *ford, hād, sumor, winter* and a few others.

* This change of stem-vowel is called 'back-vowel umlaut,' otherwise 'u umlaut' and 'a/o umlaut.'

		Strong Feminines.			
SINGULAR.	N.	giefu	bōt	sāwol	brādo, u
	A.	giefe	bōte	sāwle	brāde, u, o
	G.	giefe	bōte	sāwle	brāde, u, o
	D.	giefe	bōte	sāwle	brāde, u, o
PLURAL.	N.	giefa	bōta	sāwla	
	A.	giefa	bōta	sāwla	
	G.	giefa	bōta	sāwla	
	D.	giefum	bōtum	sāwlum	

Like *giefu* are feminine short-stem nouns. Like *bōt* are feminine long-stem nouns. Like *brādo* or *brādu* are certain abstract feminines in *-o* or *u*, such as *strengo*, *bierhto*, *hāto*, *ieldo*, *hālo*, *menigeo*, *snyttro*, etc.

NOTE. Some monosyllabic strong feminines with long stems do not add *-e* in the accus. sing., e.g. *bēn*, *dād*, *fierd*, *hās*, *miht*, *nied*, *scyld*, *tīd*. *wēn*. *Niht* remains unchanged in nom. and acc. pl.

UMLAUT (MUTATION) STEMS.

		Masc.	Fem.	Fem.	Neuter.
SINGULAR.	N.	fōt	bōc	hnutu	scrūd
	A.	fōt	bōc	hnutu	scrūd
	G.	fōtes	bēc, bōce	hnute	scrūdes
	D.	fēt	bēc	hnyte	scrȳd
PLURAL.	N.	fēt	bēc	hnyte	scrūd
	A.	fēt	bēc	hnyte	scrūd
	G.	fōta	bōca	hnuta	scrūda
	D.	fōtum	bōcum	hnutum	scrūdum

Like *fōt* is *tōþ*. Like *bōc* are the fems.: *āc* (uml. *āc*), *burg* (uml. *byrig*), *cū* (uml. *cȳ*), *gāt* (uml. *gāet*), *gōs* (uml. *gēs*), *mūs* (uml. *mȳs*), *turf* (uml. *tyrf*), *þrūh* (uml. *þrȳh*), etc.

NOUNS OF FAMILY RELATIONSHIP.

		Masculines.		Feminines.		
SINGULAR.	N.	brōðor	fæder	dohtor	mōdor	sweostor
	A.	brōðor	fæder	dohtor	mōdor	sweostor
	G.	brōðor	fæder*	dohtor	mōdor	sweostor
	D.	brēðer	fæder	dehter	mēder	sweostor
PLURAL.	N.	brōðor*	fæderas	dohtor*	mōdor*	sweostor
	A.	brōðor*	fæderas	dohtor*	mōdor*	sweostor
	G.	brōðra	fædera	dohtra	mōdra	sweostrā
	D.	brōðrum	fæderum	dohtrum	mōdrum	sweostrum

* Other forms also found are respectively: *brōðru*; *fæderes*; *dohtru*, *dohtra*; *mōdru*, *mōdra*.

II. WEAK NOUNS.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neuter.
SINGULAR.	N. <i>fruma</i>	<i>burne</i>	<i>ēage</i>
	A. <i>fruman</i>	<i>burnan</i>	<i>ēage</i>
	G. <i>fruman</i>	<i>burnan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>
	D. <i>fruman</i>	<i>burnan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>
PLURAL.	N. <i>fruman</i>	<i>burnan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>
	A. <i>fruman</i>	<i>burnan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>
	G. <i>frumena</i>	<i>burnena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>
	D. <i>frumum</i>	<i>burnum</i>	<i>ēagan</i>

Like *fruma* are all nouns whatever ending in *-a*. Like *burne* are *ælmesse*, *asce*, *cirice*, *eorðe*, *heorte*, *hlǣfdige*, *mæge*, *mære*, *molde*, *nǣddre*, *sīde*, *sunne*, *tunge*, *wæcce*, *wise*. Like *ēage* is *ēare*.

ADJECTIVES.

Most adjectives have a 'strong' form and a 'weak' form. The weak adjective is declined like weak nouns,* and used after a demonstrative or a possessive adjective. It is also employed with the nom. sing. of a noun used as a vocative, without a demonstrative. The adjectives *eall*, *genōg*, *manig* and *ōðer* never follow the weak declension. The strong form of the adjective has, in the singular masculine and neuter, an instrumental case, which is often used instead of the dative, especially with prepositions.

I. STRONG DECLENSION.

	M.	F.	N.	M.	F.	N.
SINGULAR.	N. <i>trum</i>	<i>trumu</i>	<i>trum</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>blacu</i>	<i>blǣc</i>
	A. <i>trumne</i>	<i>trume</i>	<i>trum</i>	<i>blǣcne</i>	<i>blace</i>	<i>blǣc</i>
	G. <i>trumes</i>	<i>trumre</i>	<i>trumes</i>	<i>blaces</i>	<i>blǣcre</i>	<i>blaces</i>
	D. <i>trumum</i>	<i>trumre</i>	<i>trumum</i>	<i>blacum</i>	<i>blǣcre</i>	<i>blacum</i>
Inst.	<i>trume</i>		<i>trume</i>	<i>blace</i>		<i>blace</i>
PLURAL.	N. <i>trume</i>	<i>truma</i>	<i>trumu</i>	<i>blace</i>	<i>blaca</i>	<i>blacu</i>
	A. <i>trume</i>	<i>truma</i>	<i>trumu</i>	<i>blace</i>	<i>blaca</i>	<i>blacu</i>
	G. <i>trumra</i>	<i>trumra</i>	<i>trumra</i>	<i>blǣcra</i>	<i>blǣcra</i>	<i>blǣcra</i>
	D. <i>trumum</i>	<i>trumum</i>	<i>trumum</i>	<i>blacum</i>	<i>blacum</i>	<i>blacum</i>
SINGULAR.	N. <i>blǣc</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>hēah</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēah</i>
	A. <i>blǣcne</i>	<i>blǣce</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>hēan(n)e</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēah</i>
	G. <i>blǣces</i>	<i>blǣcre</i>	<i>blǣces</i>	<i>hēas</i>	<i>hēar(r)e</i>	<i>hēas</i>
	D. <i>blǣcum</i>	<i>blǣcre</i>	<i>blǣcum</i>	<i>hēa(u)m</i>	<i>hēar(r)e</i>	<i>hēa(u)m</i>
Inst.	<i>blǣce</i>		<i>blǣce</i>	<i>hēa</i>		<i>hēa</i>
PLURAL.	N. <i>blǣce</i>	<i>blǣca</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēa</i>
	A. <i>blǣce</i>	<i>blǣca</i>	<i>blǣc</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēa</i>	<i>hēa</i>
	G. <i>blǣcra</i>	<i>blǣcra</i>	<i>blǣcra</i>	<i>hēar(r)a</i>	<i>hēar(r)a</i>	<i>hēar(r)a</i>
	D. <i>blǣcum</i>	<i>blǣcum</i>	<i>blǣcum</i>	<i>hēa(u)m</i>	<i>hēa(u)m</i>	<i>hēa(u)m</i>

* Except g.pl.

Like *trum* are monosyllabic short-stems, also adjectives ending in *-lic* and *-sum*. Like *blæc* are *glæd*, *bær*, *hwæt*, *læt*, *smæl*, *wær* (*æ* retained in inflected cases only before two consonants). Like *blāc* are monosyllabic long-stems, such as *blind*, *beorht*, *rūm*, etc. Like *hēah* are *fāh*, *hrēoh*, *nēah*, *þweorh*, *wōh*.

	M.	F.	N.	M.	F.	N.
SINGULAR.	N. bliðe	bliðu	bliðe	gearu	gearu	gearu
	A. bliðne	bliðe	bliðe	gearone	gearwe	gearu
	G. bliðes	bliðre	bliðes	gearwes	gearore	gearwes
	D. bliðum	bliðre	bliðum	gearwum	gearore	gearwum
	Inst. bliðe		bliðe	gearwe		gearwe
PLURAL.	N. bliðe	bliða	bliðu	gearwe	gearwa	gearu
	A. bliðe	bliða	bliðu	gearwe	gearwa	gearu
	G. bliðra	bliðra	bliðra	gearora	gearora	gearora
	D. bliðum	bliðum	bliðum	gearwum	gearwum	gearwum

Like *bliðe* are all long-stem adjectives ending in *-e*, such as *clāne*, *diere*, *frēcne*, *gemāne*, *gīfre*, *grēne*, *ierre*, *liðe*, *māre*, *manþwære*, *milde*, *nīwe*, *rēðe*, *rice*, *smēðe*, *smylte*, *swēte*, *þiestre*, *wēste*, *wierðe*, *wilde*, etc. Like *gearu* are *fealu*, *geolu*, *nearu*.

	M.	F.	N.	M.	F.	N.
SINGULAR.	N. manig	manig	manig	crīsten	crīstenu	crīsten
	A. manigne	manige	manig	crīstenne	crīstne	crīsten
	G. maniges	manigre	maniges	crīstnes	crīstenre	crīstnes
	D. manigum	manigre	manigum	crīstnum	crīstenre	crīstnum
	Inst. manige		manige	crīstne		crīstne
PLURAL.	N. manige	maniga	manig	crīstne	crīstna	crīstenu
	A. manige	maniga	manig	crīstne	crīstna	crīstenu
	G. manigra	manigra	manigra	crīstenra	crīstenra	crīstenra
	D. manigum	manigum	manigum	crīstnum	crīstnum	crīstnum

Like *manig* are *bysig*, *fægen*, *fæger*, *micel*, *nacod*, *open*, *sweotol*, *yfel*, and some others. But exceptions often occur. Like *crīsten* are *āgen*, *bitter*, *gylden*, *hæðen*, *hālig*, *hlūttor*, *idel*, *lýtēl*, *oðer*, *sottor*, and others. Exceptions, however, occur.

II. WEAK DECLENSION.

	M.	F.	N.	M.	F.	N.
SING.	N. truma	trume	trume	N. Truman	Truman	Truman
	A. Truman	Truman	trume	A. Truman	Truman	Truman
	G. Truman	Truman	Truman	G. Trumra	Trumra	Trumra
	D. Truman	Truman	Truman	D. Trumum	Trumum	Trumum

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative ends *-ra* (masc.) *-re* (fem. and neut.); the superlative ends in *-st* (in most cases *-ost*).

EXAMPLES OF ORDINARY COMPARISON.

hālig	hāligra	hāligost
trum	trumra	trumost
glæd	glædra	gladost
hwæt	hwætra	hwatost
gearu	gearora	gearwost

The following adjectives change their stem-vowel in the comparative and superlative*; their superlative ends in *-est* (but *hiehst*) :

brād	brādra	brādest	hēah	hierra	hiehst
eald	ieldra	ieldest	lang	lengra	lengest
feorr	fierra	fierrest	sceort	sciertra	sciertest
geong	giengra	giengest	strang	strengra	strengest
grēat	grietra	grietest	nēah	nēarra	niehst

IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

gōd	bet(e)ra	bet(e)st
	sēlra	sēlest
		sēlost
lytel	lāssa	lāest
micel	māra	māest
yfel	wierra	wierrest
	wiersa	wierst

Some comparative and superlative adjectives have no positive form, but are formed from adverbs or prepositions, and insert *m* in the superlative before the ending *-est*. Among these are :

æfter	æfterra	ættemest
fore		fyrrest
inne	innerra	innemest
midd		midmest
ufan	uferra	yfemest
ūte	ūterra	ytemest

NUMERALS.

The cardinal numerals 'two' and 'three' are always inflected :

	M.	F.	N.	M.	F.	N.
N.	twēgen	twā	tū (twā)	þrie	þreo	þreo
A.	twēgen	twā	tū (twā)	þrie	þreo	þreo
G.		twēg(e)a	} all genders.		þreora	} all genders.
		twēgra			þrim	
D.		twām	} all genders.			
		twām				

An is declined like a strong adjective; when it means 'alone' it follows the weak declension. Its masculine singular is *ænne*. The other cardinal numerals are occasionally inflected, the nom. ending in *-e*, the gen. in *-a*, the dat. in *-um*.

* Due to influence of orig. *i* immediately preceding the *r*.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

			M.	F.	N.	
SINGULAR.	N.	ic	bū	hē	hēo	hit
	A.	mē	þē	hine	hīe	hit
	G.	mīn	þīn	his	hiere	his
	D.	mē	þē	him	hiere	him
DUAL.	N.	wit	git			
	A.	unc	inc			
	G.	uncer	incer			
	D.	unc	inc			
PLURAL.	N.	wē	gē		hīe	} all genders.
	A.	ūs	ēow		hīe	
	G.	ūre	ēower		hiera	
	D.	ūs	ēow		him	

DEMONSTRATIVE.

	M.	F.	N.				
SINGULAR.	N.	se	sēo	þæt	þes	þeos	þis
	A.	þone	þā	þæt	þisne	þās	þis
	G.	þæs	þære	þæs	þis(s)es	þisse	þis(s)es
	D.	þām	þære	þām	þis(s)um	þisse	þis(s)um
	Inst.		þý, þon				þýs
PLURAL.		þā	} all genders		þās	} all genders	
		þā			þās		
		þāra			þissa		
		þām			þissum		

INTERROGATIVE.

M. and F.	N.
N. hwā	hwæt
A. hwone	hwæt
G. hwæs	hwæs
D. hwām	hwām
Inst.	hwý, hwon

VERBS.

There are two main divisions of verbs: 'Strong' and 'Weak.' In addition, there are four 'anomalous' or 'athematic' verbs. The 'principal parts' of a verb are: infinitive, past indicative 1st singular, past indicative plural, and past participle.

I. STRONG VERBS.

Strong or 'ablaut' verbs may be divided into (a) Ordinary strong verbs, (b) Reduplicating, (c) Strong-weak or past-present verbs. Some

strong verbs show contraction in the infinitive, the final stem-consonant *h* having been dropped. In West Saxon texts strong verbs, except the strong-weak class, very frequently show *i* umlaut in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. of the pres. indicative where this is possible. These umlaut forms exhibit contraction, due to assimilation and dropping of consonants, thus: *brūcan*, *brȳcest*, *brȳcþ*; *bēodan*, *bietst*, *biett*; *bīdan*, *bīst*, *bitt*; *biddan*, *bitst*, *bitt*, etc. Uncontracted forms do not show umlaut, e.g. *brūcest*, *brūcþ*.

A. ORDINARY STRONG VERBS.

There are six classes of these. There are four stems, corresponding to the 'principal parts.' The 2nd pers. sing. of the past indic. has the plural stem.

CLASS I.

<i>drīfan</i>	<i>drāf</i>	<i>drifon</i>	<i>drifen</i>
<i>snīðan</i>	<i>snāþ*</i>	<i>snidon*</i>	<i>sniden</i>

Like *drīfan* are *bīdan*, *bītan*, *gewītan*, *glīdan*, *rīdan*, *scīnan*, *spīwan*, *stīgan*, *swīcan*, *wītan* and others. Like *snīðan* are *liðan*, *scriðan*.

CONTRACTED VERB :

<i>tēon†</i> (earlier <i>tīhan</i>)	<i>tāh</i>	<i>tigon</i>	<i>tigen</i>
--------------------------------------	------------	--------------	--------------

CLASS II.

<i>bēodan</i>	<i>bēad</i>	<i>budon</i>	<i>boden</i>
<i>brūcan</i>	<i>brēac</i>	<i>brucon</i>	<i>brocen</i>

Like *bēodan* are *crēopan*, *drēogan*, *flēogan*, *flēotan*, *gēotan*, *scēotan* and a few others.

NOTE. *cēosan‡* *cēas* *curon* *coren*

Like *brūcan* are *būgan*, *lūcan*, *lūtan*, *scūfan*, and a few others.

CONTRACTED VERB :

<i>tēon</i> (<i>tēohan</i>)	<i>tēah</i>	<i>tugon</i>	<i>togen</i>
-------------------------------	-------------	--------------	--------------

Like *tēon* is *flēon*.

CLASS III.

Containing only strong verbs with two or more consonants following the stem-vowel.

(i) *drincan* *dranc* *druncon* *druncen*

* This variation of consonants in the past tense and past participle of some strong verbs is called 'grammatical change,' and is due to the differing positions of the stress-accent in the primitive Germanic speech from which O.E. descended (Varner's 'law').

† Meaning 'to accuse'; not to be confused with *tēon*, Class II, 'to draw.'

‡ This verb shows 'grammatical change.'

Like *drincan* are *bindan*, *blinnan*, *onginnan*, *sincan*, *singan*, *springan*, *swimman*, *swingan*, *windan*, *winnan* and some others. *Findan* often has past indic. sing. *funde* for all three persons.

	biernan	barn	burnon	burnen
--	----------------	-------------	---------------	---------------

Like *biernan* is *iernan*.

(ii)	helpan	healp	hulpon	holpen
------	---------------	--------------	---------------	---------------

Like *helpan* are *delfan*, *gielgan*, *gielpen*, *meltan*, *swelgan*, *sweltan* and a few others.

(iii)	weorpan	wearp	wurpon	worpen
-------	----------------	--------------	---------------	---------------

Like *weorpan* are *beorgan*, *ceorfan*, *hweorfan*, *steorfan*, *sweorcan* and some others.

NOTE.	weorðan	wearp	wurdon	worden
-------	----------------	--------------	---------------	---------------

(iv)	berstan	bærst	burston	borsten
	bregdan	brægd	brugdon	brogden
	frignan	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
	murnan	mearn	murnon	
	feohtan	feaht	fuhton	fohten

Like *bregdan* is *stregdan*. Like *berstan* is *perscan*. Like *murnan* is *spurnan*.

CLASS IV.

	beran	bær	bāron	boren
--	--------------	------------	--------------	--------------

So : *brecan*, *cwelan*, *helan*, *stelan*, *teran*, *þweran*.

NOTE.	scieran	scear	scēaron	scoren
-------	----------------	--------------	----------------	---------------

NOTE.	cuman	c(w)ōm	c(w)ōmon	cumen
	niman	nōm	nōmon	numen
		nām	nāmon	

CLASS V.

(i)	sprecan	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
-----	----------------	--------------	----------------	----------------

So : *metan*, *lesan*, *(ge)nesan*, *tredan*, *wefan*, *wegan*, *wrecan*.

NOTE.	giefan	geaf	gēafon	giefen
	etan	æt	æton	eten
	cweðan	cwæp	cwædon	cweden
	wesan	wæs	wāron	

Like *giefan* is *-gietan*. Like *etan* is *fretan*.

CONTRACTED VERB :

	sēon	seah	sāwon	sewen
			(<i>sāgon</i>)	(<i>segen</i>)

(ii)	biddan	bæd	bādon	beden
------	---------------	------------	--------------	--------------

NOTE.	licgan	læg	lāgon	legen
			lāgon	

Like *biddan* is *sittan*. Like *licgan* is *picgan* (only in poetry, otherwise weak). Its past indic. is *þeah* (or *þāh*), *þāgon*; pp. *þegen*.

CLASS VI.

(i) **faran** **fōr** **fōron** **faren**So : *dragan, galan, grafan, hladen, scacan, scafan, spanan, wascan* and some others.NOTE. **standan** **stōd** **stōdon** **standen**
 wæcnan **wōc** **wōcon** **wacen**(ii) **hebban** **hōf** **hōfon** **hafen, hæfen**
hliehhan **hlōh** **hlōgon**
sceððan **scōd** **scōdon**
scieppan **scōp** **scōpon** **sceapen**
stæppan **stōp** **stōpon** **stapen, stæpen**
swerian **swōr** **swōron** **sworen**N.B.—*Sworen* is by analogy with verbs of Class IV.

CONTRACTED VERB :

slēan (slahan) **slōh** **slōgon** **slagen, slægen**So : *lēan, þwēan.*

B. REDUPLICATING STRONG VERBS.

The past tense form of these verbs is the result of contraction in the prehistoric (Primitive Germanic) period. There are two classes of these verbs, distinguished by the past stem-vowel.

CLASS I.

hātan **hēt** **hēton** **hāten**
lātan **lēt** **lēton** **lāten**Like *lātan* are (on)*drēdan, slēpan*. Like *hātan* is *lācan*. *Blandan* has *blēnd, blēndon, blanden*. *Slēpan* has generally a weak past *slēpte*.

CONTRACTED VERB :

fōn **fēng** **fēngon** **fangen**So *hōn*.

CLASS II.

(i) **bannan** **bēon(n)** **bēonnon** **bannen**So : *gangan, spannan*.(ii) **feallan** **fēol(l)** **fēollon** **feallen**So : *fealdan, healdan, wealcan, wealdan, weallan, weaxan*.(iii) **blāwan** **blēow** **blēowon** **blāwen**So : *cnāwan, māwan, sāwan, swāpan*.(iv) **bēatan** **bēot** **bēoton** **bēaten**So : *hēawan, hlēapan*.(v) **blōwan** **blēow** **blēowon** **blōwen**So : *flōwan, grōwan, rōwan, spōwan*.NOTE. **wēpan** **wēop** **wēopon**

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS.

		INFINITIVE.			
	beran	bindan	cēosan	tēon	
		GERUND OR INFLECTED INFIN.			
	beranne	bindanne	cēosanne	tēonne	
		PRES. PART.			
	berende	bindende	cēosende	tēonde	
		PRES. INDICATIVE.			
S. 1	bere	binde	cēose	tēo (orig. tēohe)	
2	bir(e)st (berest)	bintst (bindest)	ciest (cēosest)	tīehst (tēohest)	
3	bir(e)þ (bereþ)	bint (bindeþ)	ciest (cēoseþ)	tīehþ (tēoheþ)	
Pl. 1	beraþ	bindaþ	cēosaþ	tēoþ (orig. tēohaþ)	
2	beraþ	bindaþ	cēosaþ	tēoþ	
3	beraþ	bindaþ	cēosaþ	tēoþ	
		PRES. SUBJUNCTIVE.			
S. 1	bere	binde	cēose	tēo (orig. tēohe)	
2	bere	binde	cēose	tēo	
3	bere	binde	cēose	tēo	
Pl. 1	beren	binden	cēosen	tēon (orig. tēohen)	
2	beren	binden	cēosen	tēon	
3	beren	binden	cēosen	tēon	
		IMPERATIVE.			
S.	ber	bind	cēos	tēoh	
P.	beraþ	bindaþ	cēosaþ	tēoþ (orig. tēohaþ)	
		PAST INDICATIVE.			
S. 1	bær	band	cēas	tēah	
2	bære	bunde	cure	tuge	
3	bær	band	cēas	tēah	
Pl. 1	bæron	bundon	curon	tugon	
2	bæron	bundon	curon	tugon	
3	bæron	bundon	curon	tugon	
		PAST SUBJUNCTIVE.			
S. 1	bære	bunde	cure	tuge	
2	bære	bunde	cure	tuge	
3	bære	bunde	cure	tuge	
Pl. 1	bæren	bunden	curen	tugen	
2	bæren	bunden	curen	tugen	
3	bæren	bunden	curen	tugen	
		PAST PARTICIPLE.			
	boren	bunden	coren	togen	

NOTE. The imperative of *biddan*, *sittan* is *bide*, *biddaþ*; *site*, *sittaþ*.

C. PAST-PRESENT OR 'STRONG-WEAK' VERBS.

These verbs have as their present tense an old strong perfect tense, corresponding to Latin *nōvi*, or Greek *οἶδα*. The infinitive, past tense, and present participle were later formations. All these verbs fall under the classes of strong verbs (see above), but they show considerable deviation.

Class I. *wāt*, 2 sing. *wāst*, 3 s. *wāt*; pl. *witon*; infin. *witan*; past *wiste* (*wisse*); past p. *gewiten*.

āh; 2 s. *āhst*; 3s. *āh*; pl. *āgon*, infin. *āgan*; past *āhte*.

Class II. *dēah* (*dēah*); pl. *dugon*; infin. *dugan*; past *dohte*

Class III. *can(n)*; 2 s. *canst*; 3 s. *cann*; pl. *cunnon*; infin. *cunnan*; past *cūde*. So: *an(n)*.

pearf, 2 s. *pearft*; 3 s. *pearf*; pl. *purfon*; infin. *purfan*; past *porfte*.
dear(r), 2 s. *dearst*; 3 s. *dear(r)*; pl. *durron*; past *dorste*.

Class IV. *sceal*, 2 s. *scealt*; 3 s. *sceal*; pl. *sculon*; infin. *sculan*; past *scolde*

(*ge*)*man*, 2 s. (*ge*)*manst*; 3 s. (*ge*)*man*; pl. (*ge*)*munon*; infin. (*ge*)*munan*; past (*ge*)*munde*.

Class V. *mæg*; 2 s. *meaht*; 3 s. *mæg*; pl. *magon*; infin. *magan*; past *meahte*.

(*ge*)*neah*; pl. (*ge*)*nugon*; past (*ge*)*nohte*.

Class VI. *mōt*; 2 s. *mōst*; 3 s. *mōt*; pl. *mōton*; past *mōste*.

WEAK VERBS.

By far the larger number of O.E. verbs belong to the 'weak' category. Weak presents and the weak imperative are inflected as in strong verbs. The weak past indic. sing. endings differ from those of strong verbs. The past tense is formed by adding *-de* (or *-te* after a voiceless consonant, e.g. *s*), *-ede*, or *-ode* to the stem. The past participle ends in *-ed* or *-od* (except where assimilation and contraction take place). Weak verbs are divided into three classes:

Class I. The stem-vowel shows *j*. umlaut. The infinitive ends in *-an* (some contracted verbs end in *-n*), except when the stem ends in *r*, in which case it ends in *-ian*, e.g. *nerian*. The 'irregular' verbs of this class show umlaut in the present stem only.

Class II. The infinitive always ends in *-ian*, and the stem-vowel never shows *j* umlaut, e.g. *lufian*. Verbs of this class, outnumbering all others, are formed as a general rule from nouns and adjectives.

Class III. There are only four verbs in this class, viz., *habban*, *libban*, *secgan*, *hycgan*.

CONJUGATION OF WEAK VERBS.

CLASS I.

INFINITIVE.

dālan *fremman* *nerian* *settan* *gierwan* *grētan*

GERUND OR INFLECTED INFINITIVE.

dālanne fremmanne nerianne settanne gierwanne grētanne

PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

dālende fremmende nerierende settende gierwende grētende

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

Sing. 1	{	dāle	fremme	nerie	sette	gierwe	grēte
2	{	dāl(e)st	fremest	nerest	setst	gierest	grēt(e)st
3	{	dāl(e)þ	fremeþ	nererþ	sett (seterþ)	giereþ	grētþ (grēterþ)

Plur. 1	{	dālaþ	fremmaþ	neriaþ	settaþ	gierwaþ	grētaþ
2	{						
3	{						

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE.

Sing. 1	{	dāle	fremme	nerie	sette	gierwe	grēte
2	{						
3	{						

Plur. 1	{	dālen	fremmen	nerien	setten	gierwen	grēten
2	{						
3	{						

IMPERATIVE.

Sing. 2	dāl	freme	nerer	sete	giere	grēt
Plur. 2	dālaþ	fremmaþ	neriaþ	settaþ	gierwaþ	grētaþ

PAST INDICATIVE.

Sing. 1	{	dāelde	fremede	nerede	sette	gierede	grētte
2	{	dāldest	fremedest	neredest	settest	gieredest	grēttest
3	{	dāelde	fremede	nerede	sette	gierede	grētte

Plur. 1	{	dāldon	fremedon	neredon	setton	gieredon	grētton
2	{						
3	{						

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE.

Sing. 1	{	dāelde	fremede	nerede	sette	gierede	grētte
2	{						
3	{						

Plur. 1	{	dālden	fremeden	nereden	setten	giereden	grētten
2	{						
3	{						

PAST PARTICIPLE.

dāled	fremeþ	nerer	sett (seter)	giered	grētþ (grēter)
--------------	---------------	--------------	------------------------	---------------	--------------------------

NOTES.

Like *dālan* are verbs with a stem not ending in a doubled consonant or in *t*, *p*, *c*, *x*, *r*.

Like *fremman* are verbs with a stem ending in a doubled consonant other than *t*, *p*, *c*, *x*, *r*.

Like *nerian* are *derian*, *gebyrian*, *erian*, *ferian*, *herian*, *onhyrian*, *styrian*, *werian*.

IRREGULAR VERBS OF CLASS I.

NOTE. The past stem-vowel *ea* of certain of these verbs is due to 'breaking' before *h* + consonant or *l* + consonant.

Infin.	Past Indic.	Past Part.
hycgan	bohte	geboht
cweccan	cweahte	gecweaht
cwellan	cwealde	gecweald
ræccan	ræhte	geræht
	ræhte	
læccan	læhte	gelæht
sæccan	sōhte	gesōht
reccean*	rōhte	
brengan	brōhte	gebrōht
þencean	þōhte	geþōht
þyncean	þūhte	geþūht
wyrcean	worhte	geworht

Like *cweccan* are *dreccean*, *leccean*, *reccean*, *streccean*, *þeccan*, *weccean*. Like *cwellan* are *dwellan*, *sellan*, *stellan*, *tellan*. Like *ræccan* is *tæccan*.

CLASS II.

Verbs of this class present no difficulty.

		Pres. Indic.	Pres. Subj.	Past Indic.	Past Subj.	
Infin.	lufian	Sing. 1	lufie	lufie	lufode	lufode
Ger.	lufianne	2	lufast		lufodest	
Pres. p.	lufiende	3	lufap		lufode	
		Plur.	lufiap	lufien	lufedon	lufoden
					lufedon	
	Imperat.		Past Part.			
	Sing. 2		lufod			
	Plur. 2					
			lufiap			

NOTE. The past indic. plur. usually ends in *-edon* instead of *-odon*; compare the declension of the noun *heofon* above.

CLASS III.

INFINITIVE.		
habban	libban	secgan
hycgan		
GERUND.		
habbanne	libbanne	secganne
hycganne		
PRES. PART.		
habbende	libbende	secgende
hycgende		

* Meaning 'care for,' 'reck.'

PRES. INDICATIVE.				
Sing. 1	hæbbe	libbe	secge	hycge
2	hafast	liofast	sagast	hogast
	hæfst		sægst	hyg(e)st
3	hafap	liofap	sagap	hogap
	hæfþ		sægþ	hyg(e)þ
Plur.	habbaþ	libbaþ	secgaþ	hycgaþ

PRES. SUBJUNCTIVE.				
Sing.	hæbbe	libbe	secge	hycge
Plur.	hæbben	libben	secgen	hycgen

IMPERATIVE.				
Sing. 2	hafa	liofa	saga	hoga
Plur. 2	habbaþ	libbaþ	secgaþ	hycgaþ

PAST INDICATIVE.				
Sing. 1	hæfde	lifde	sægde	hogde
2	hæfdest	lifdest	sægdest	hogdest
3	hæfde	lifde	sægde	hogde
Plur.	hæfdon	lifdon	sægdon	hogdon

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE.				
Sing.	hæfde	lifde	sægde	hogde
Plur.	hæfden	lifden	sægden	hogden

PAST PARTICIPLE.				
	gehæfd	gelifd	gesægd	gehogod

NOTE. *Libban* and *hycgan* are often conjugated like weak verbs of the second class. *Fylgean* may also be included in the third class, but it is generally conjugated as *folgian*. *Hogode* often occurs for *hogde*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

The four verbs of this class are also known as 'athematic verbs' or 'verbs in *-mi*.' Cf. Greek $\epsilon\iota\mu\iota$, etc., and Latin *sum*.

I. The verb 'to be.'

	Infinitive		Gerund.		Pres. Part.
	bēon		bēonne		bēonde
	wesan		wesanne		wesende
	Pres. Indic.		Past Indic.		Imperat.
Sing. 1	bēo	eom	Sing. 1 wæs	Sing. 2 bēo	wes
2	bist	eart	2 wære	Plur. 2. bēoþ	wesap
3	biþ	is	3 wæs		
Plur.	bēoþ	sint	Plur. wæron		
		sindon			
	Pres. Subjunct.		Past Subjunct.		
Sing.	bēo	sīe	Sing. wære		
Plur.	bēon	sīen	Plur. wæren		

NOTE. It will be seen that this verb has several distinct roots; cf. Lat. *esse*, *fuisse*. The place of a past participle is supplied by *geworden*, from *weorðan*.

II. 'To do.'

	Infin. dōn	Gerund. dōnne	Pres. part. dōnde		
	Pres. Indic.	Pres. Subjunct.	Past Indic.		Past Subjunct.
Sing. 1	dō	Sing. dō	Sing. 1 dyde	Sing.	dyde
2	dēst	Plur. dōn	2 dydest	Plur.	dyden
3	dēþ		3 dyde		
Plur.	dōþ		Plur. dydon		
	Imperat.		Past Part.		
	Sing. 2 dō		gedōn		
	Plur. 2 dōþ				

III. 'To go.'

	Infin. gān	Gerund. gānne	Pres. Part. gānde		
	Pres. Indic.	Pres. Subjunct.	Past Indic.		Past Subjunct.
Sing. 1	gā	Sing. gā	Sing. 1 ēode	Sing.	ēode
2	gāst	Plur. gān	2 ēodest	Plur.	ēoden
3	gāþ		3 ēode		
Plur.	gāþ		Plur. ēodon		
	Imperat.		Past Part.		
	Sing. 2 gā		gegān		
	Plur. 2 gāþ				

IV. 'Will'

	Infin. willan	Gerund. willanne		
	Pres. Indic.	Pres. Subjunct.	Past Indic.	Past Subjunct.
Sing. 1	wille	Sing. wille, wile	Sing. 1 wolde	Sing. wolde
2	wilt	Plur. willen	2 woldest	Plur. wolden
3	wile, wille		3 wolde	
Plur.	willaþ		Plur. woldon	

PE
137
B43

Beda Venerabilis
Selections from the Old
English Bede

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
